



*Play to  
fluency*

**CHOOSE YOUR  
ITALIAN  
ADVENTURE**



# **Choose Your Own Italian Adventure**

---

*Learning Italian is a game and you  
are the protagonist*

*Level 1*



**Sissi B. Anthusa**

Turin, 27/06/2023

# Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

---

*Learning Italian is a game and you  
are the protagonist*

*Level 1*

**A Language Course for Beginners and Refreshers**

**Based on a Game**

The First Italian Course Book using the Powerful Method of Games

- ✓ Real Conversations
- ✓ Intriguing Story
- ✓ Essential Phrases and Grammar
- ✓ Fun with Mistakes

**Learning Italian is a matter of choice!  
What'll be yours?**

Sissi B. Anthusa  
Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

<https://www.glotters-linguistics.com/>

**Author:** Sissi B. Anthusa

**Linguistic Review:**

Susan Larhubarbe

Luca Sapone

**“Bug-hunter”:**

Troy J. Lorents

**“Story-consultant”:**

Josef Feldsthein



Sissi B. Anthusa  
Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

<https://www.glotters-linguistics.com/>

Copyright © 2023 Szigeti Boglárka.

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced, distributed, or transmitted in any form or by any means, including photocopying, recording, or other electronic or mechanical methods, without the prior written permission of the copyright owner, except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical reviews and certain other noncommercial uses permitted by copyright law.

For permission requests, please contact Szigeti Boglárka at [sissi@glotters.linguistics.com](mailto:sissi@glotters.linguistics.com).

Support my work

"Choose Your Own Italian Adventure" is available for free, but if you enjoy the experience and want to **support the creator**, you can do so on [Patreon](#) or via **Paypal**. Your contribution helps in creating more engaging content and providing ongoing updates. You have the freedom to choose whether to use the book for free or become a patron and support the creator.

Start your "Choose Your Own Italian Adventure" today and experience the joy of learning Italian through captivating storytelling.

## Contact:

Email: [sissi@glotters.linguistics.com](mailto:sissi@glotters.linguistics.com)

Website: <https://www.glotters-linguistics.com/>

YouTube channel: <https://www.youtube.com/@SissiBAntusa/featured>

Paypal: [szigetiboglarkatranslation@gmail.com](mailto:szigetiboglarkatranslation@gmail.com)

## Acknowledgment

I would like to thank all my colleagues, students and friends who helped me realize this course book. Writing a book is not easy. It's a long and sometimes demanding process. I enjoyed writing this book like it was my little baby, however, it wouldn't have been possible to sit down in front of my PC and concentrate on putting together the ideas if my husband hadn't been so supportive. I'm very grateful and I give special thanks to him.

# Table of Contents

## Table of Contents

### Learning is a game!

So who is this book for?

What does this book aim for, and how is it designed?

What are you going to learn?

Methodology

### The story

### Rules

#### General rules

When do you win?

When do you lose?

What to do with extra points?

What do you need?

#### Tools

Items

Skills

Extra cool tools

### 1.Hard time at the airport

Missione

Extra Missione

Tools

Situazione

Start Mission 1

### 2. How to survive the night in an Italian hotel?

Missione

Extra Missione

Tools

Situazione

Start Mission 2

### 3. Knowing Italian is not enough

Missione

Extra missione

Tools

Situazione

Start Mission 3

Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

[4. Conversations start in this way... if you don't fail](#)

[Missione](#)

[Extra missione](#)

[Tools](#)

[Situazione](#)

[Start Mission 4](#)

[5. Troubles with housing](#)

[Missione](#)

[Extra missione](#)

[Tools](#)

[Situazione](#)

[Start Mission 5](#)

[6. House-warming party in danger](#)

[Missione](#)

[Extra missione](#)

[Tools](#)

[Situazione](#)

[Start Mission 6](#)

[7. The Secrets of the Past](#)

[Missione](#)

[Extra missione](#)

[Tools](#)

[Situazione](#)

[Start Mission 7](#)

[8. I know what you did in May](#)

[Missione](#)

[Extra missione](#)

[Tools](#)

[Situazione](#)

[Start Mission 8](#)

[9. Putting the puzzle together](#)

[Missione](#)

[Extra missione](#)

[Tools](#)

[Situazione](#)

[Start Mission 9](#)

[Index](#)

[Index No. 1](#)

[Index No. 2.](#)

Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

[Index No. 3.](#)

[C'è, ci sono](#)

[Index No. 4.](#)

[Index No. 5.](#)

[Index No. 6.](#)

[Avere 'to have' in Present](#)

[da ... fino a 'from ... until'](#)

[questo 'this'](#)

[Index No. 7.](#)

[Carissima 'dearest'](#)

[Dovere 'must, have to, should' in Present Tense](#)

[Sapere 'to know' in Present Tense](#)

[Volere 'to want, to will, to wish, to desire' in Present Tense](#)

[Negation](#)

[Index No. 8.](#)

[Index No. 9.](#)

[Index No. 10.](#)

[Essere, avere, scrivere in Present Tense](#)

[Index No. 11.](#)

[Parlare 'to speak' in Present Tense](#)

[Index No. 12.](#)

[Figurati](#)

[Condividere in Present Tense](#)

[Parlare, condividere, dormire in Present Tense](#)

[The Three Verb Conjugations](#)

[Via](#)

[Conversation fillers](#)

[Mi piace](#)

[Piacere and piacersi](#)

[Index No. 13.](#)

[Index No. 14.](#)

[Cardinal numbers](#)

["Irregular" two-digit numbers](#)

[Two-digit numbers with a zero](#)

[Index No. 15.](#)

[Vivere, fare, capire in Present Tense](#)

[First conjugation - ARE](#)

[Second conjugation - ERE](#)

[Third conjugation - IRE](#)

[Index No. 16.](#)

[Invocations](#)

[Personal Pronouns and Object Pronouns](#)

Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

[Index No. 17.](#)

[Survival phrases](#)

[Index No. 18.](#)

[Conoscere](#)

[Verb Conjugation](#)

[Direct Pronouns](#)

[Index No. 19.](#)

[Conoscere](#)

[Sapere](#)

[Index No. 20.](#)

[Venire in Present Tense](#)

[Verb Conjugation](#)

[Orari 'hours'](#)

[Index No. 21.](#)

[Lavorare, aiutare, andare, dire in Present Tense](#)

[Verb Conjugation](#)

[Index No. 22.](#)

[Memorizing Vocabulary](#)

[Now let's build some vocab with adverbs!](#)

[Questions as one of the most efficient memorizing techniques](#)

[Index No. 23.](#)

[The days of the Gods](#)

[The names of the months and seasons](#)

[Index No. 24.](#)

[Index No. 25.](#)

[Articles](#)

[Definite articles](#)

[Singular](#)

[Plural](#)

[Indefinite articles](#)

[Singular](#)

[Partitive Articles](#)

[Singular](#)

[Plural](#)

[Index No. 26.](#)

[Definite Articles for Nerds](#)

[Index No. 27.](#)

[Opinioni](#)

[Descrizioni di persone](#)

[Conversation fillers](#)

[Index No. 28.](#)

[Renting house vocabulary](#)

Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

[Nouns](#)

[Singular and Plural Nouns](#)

[Index No. 29.](#)

[Adjectives](#)

[Qualifiers](#)

[First class adjectives](#)

[Second class adjectives](#)

[The degrees of the qualifying adjective](#)

[Index No. 30.](#)

[Imperative](#)

[The Negative Imperative](#)

[Index No. 31.](#)

[Irregular Verbs in Imperative](#)

[Colloquial expressions](#)

[Index No. 32.](#)

[Potere 'can, may' in Present Tense](#)

[Verb Conjugation](#)

[How to use the verb potere?](#)

[Voglio chiederti se è possibile...](#)

[Index No. 33.](#)

[Some Indefinite Adjectives](#)

[Alcuni, alcune 'some'](#)

[Altro, altra, altri, altre 'other\(s\)'](#)

[Qualcosa 'something, anything'](#)

[Qualsiasi 'any'](#)

[Unico, unica 'only one'](#)

[Index No. 34.](#)

[Introduction to Passato Prossimo](#)

[Index No. 35.](#)

[Index No. 36.](#)

[Index No. 37.](#)

[Index No. 38.](#)

[Passato Prossimo - Regular Verbs](#)

[Parlare, sapere, dormire in Passato Prossimo](#)

[The Three Verb Conjugations \(Avere\)](#)

[How to use the Passato Prossimo?](#)

[Index No. 39.](#)

[Index No. 40.](#)

[Possessive Pronouns and Adjectives](#)

[Correre and decidere in Passato Prossimo](#)

[Index No. 41.](#)

[Index No. 42.](#)

Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

[Index No. 43.](#)

[Index No. 44.](#)

[La mia giornata tipica](#)

[Index No. 45.](#)

[La tua giornata tipica](#)

[Index No. 46.](#)

[Index No. 47.](#)

[Passato Prossimo - Irregular Verbs](#)

[The Genders of the Past Participles](#)

[Index No. 48.](#)

[Direct Pronouns for Heroes](#)

[Index No. 49.](#)

[La ricetta di mamma: Come imparare una lingua straniera](#)

[Index No. 50.](#)

[Conversation fillers to sound like a native](#)

[Italian Relationships](#)

[Index No. 51.](#)

[Imperfetto](#)

[Parlare, sapere, dormire in Imperfetto](#)

[The Three Verb Conjugations](#)

[Stare + gerundio](#)

[Index No. 52.](#)

[Futuro Semplice](#)

[Parlare, credere, dormire in Futuro Semplice](#)

[The Three Verb Conjugations](#)

[Index No. 53.](#)

[Only the most important usages of some prepositions](#)

[Index No. 54.](#)

[Reflexive verbs](#)

[Worksheets](#)

[Keys](#)

[Conclusion](#)



“All will be clear if you go on the right way”

Madame Miranda

## Learning is a game!

Get ready for an exceptional adventure that could change the way you perceive language learning!

I would like to warn you right now! **It's not a traditional textbook! It's more than a textbook, it's a game based on the most efficient language learning methods.**

Learning a language is difficult if you don't know how to do it. It is said that motivation helps in learning, but what happens in the case of little or total lack of motivation?

I have met many people during my career as a teacher and as a language student, and I have seen that many do not have strong motivation to lead them to finish their studies. However, they find themselves having to study all the same. They have to study for various reasons, which are often exogenous reasons or external factors (examination, work, displacement, etc.). In these conditions, studies go slowly because nobody likes to be forced to do something. These people quickly become demotivated because they fail to achieve their goals at a decent time. But not only that, they may see other friends or colleagues who are studying the same language, are more successful, which is even more demotivating to them. In this way, they think they are not equipped for learning a language and eventually give up.

The real challenge for a teacher is not to bring knowledge to those who are able to perform in their studies or are already interested but to teach those who do not have that strong - let's call it 'internal'- motivation, and who simply do not study. How can this challenge be overcome?

Have you ever seen a child who is truly motivated to learn a language? Children (especially younger ones) do not know what the use of learning is, much less what can be obtained by learning a foreign language. So what? How do they learn it?

**By playing.**

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

It applies to everyone. Don't think that adults don't play or don't want to play! How many times do you happen to put yourself in front of a computer game, a video game, or find yourself playing cards? If you have children, you may have played with them without realizing it. Because the game draws us and we don't want to stop playing. We are all children inside. Keep this in mind while you study!

The game is the only motivation that immerses us and leads us to complete a path. Even the study path! And if there is a story in the game, it's even better! **Learning a language using stories is the most effective way to learn a foreign language.** But be careful! There is a difference between one story and another one!

What do you remember the longest? It is evident that we remember unusual, enjoyable, fascinating, even provocative things. We quickly forget what is ordinary or banal. Think boring school textbooks! Do you remember the dialogues at the post office, supermarket, or train station? If you've just read them, maybe ... but if it happened a month ago, you've probably forgotten the topic too!

## So who is this book for?

For all those who admit they love playing, those who get carried away by games and stories, those who have motivation, and those who can no longer find it. Because the game is universal.

On the other hand, this book is aimed at those who are desperate because they don't want to study Italian, but they have to! It is also for those who want to learn Italian but they are bored with traditional textbooks and boring dialogs. **It is for those who dream about learning a language without the sweat and blood and want to learn it efficiently**, though.

Learning by playing does not imply that you will not learn "seriously". In the book, you will also find grammar explanations within the [Index section](#) with an educational structure designed to make you "play" with the language.

This book is good for absolute beginners as well as for refreshers or for those who just want to review their Italian knowledge. This current text represents the first level of a series of books designed for Italian learners.

## What does this book aim for, and how is it designed?

**This text aims to teach the Italian language's basic concepts to lead the reader to acquire a basic but good communication level through a unique narrative style.** The narrative follows the typical pattern of gamebooks and is based on a common initial story

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

which then branches out into different variations. Each variant can lead the reader to more or less easily solvable paths.

What are you going to learn?

First of all, let me tell you what you're not going to find in this book.

- No ABC! Please, don't make me recite the whole Italian ABC here, but let's dedicate our precious time to things you can't find elsewhere. Though, the ABC is important, for sure, so I suggest you check it on the Internet. You can find many videos on Youtube with the right pronunciation of the letters.
- This book doesn't contain a dictionary session (I will share the relevant vocabulary, though) because you can find great dictionaries around, so I didn't find writing a dictionary part necessary. Ex. check [Wordreference](#) out.
- Unfortunately, you can't find audio files for this first edition, but I recommend that you listen to Italian podcasts and watch videos.
- Fortunately, you won't find boring textbook exercises which are usually very far from real practical knowledge. (There are some good ones, though!)

Let's see what you're going to learn in this book!

Included in the knowledge that you will be able to acquire in this book are **topics** concerning:

1. Booking a hotel room
2. Clothing
3. Colloquial expressions
4. Daily routine
5. Days of the week, months, seasons
6. Dealing with the police (It isn't likely to happen to you? I see. However, it's better to be ready for every possibility, right?)
7. Describing people
8. Family
9. Food
10. Giving your opinion
11. Introduce yourself (name, age, work, hobby, languages)
12. Leisure
13. Numbers
14. Renting a house
15. Shopping
16. Seeing a doctor
17. Survival phrases
18. Time

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

19. Work  
and
20. Insight into the Italian culture

You will learn these **grammar** points:

1. Articles (definite, indefinite, partitive)
2. Conversation fillers
3. Conjunctions
4. Direct Pronouns
5. Futuro Semplice
6. Imperative
7. Introduction into Imperfetto
8. Invocations
9. Past Tense (Passato Prossimo)
10. Personal and Object Pronouns
11. Possessive Pronouns and Adjectives
12. Present Tense
13. Reflexive verbs
14. Quantifying Adjectives
15. *Se* in Present
16. Singular and Plural Nouns
17. Some indefinite adjectives
18. Some prepositions
19. *Stare* + gerundio

### **The layout**

The book contains nine chapters (and a secret chapter) dedicated to the narration where a story is going to be told. In the beginning of each chapter you're going to get your mission that you are supposed to complete during the chapters. After the description of the mission, you'll get a list of the tools from which you can choose in a certain chapter. Then, you'll have another description about your current situation. You're going to have extra missions (extra missione) as well, which are not obligatory to complete in order to go ahead with the story and go on to the next mission. You can check the correct answers in the section "[Keys](#)" at the end of the book.

In each paragraph, there will be a report of your contextual situation, in which you will find, in order, expressions in Italian that sometimes follow proverbs or idioms and summaries. The second part of the report tells you how many points/ tools you have earned or lost. Don't worry if you don't understand them! It is not necessary to understand the report in order to

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

follow the adventure. They are designed to enrich the text. You will find a very concise summary of scores right after the descriptions.

You're going to find the narration in English, while the dialogs are written in Italian. At the end of each dialog, you'll find 2,3 or 4 options that you can choose, to go on with the mission. You are asked to choose one from the presented options. When you choose, you're asked to go to the number of the chosen paragraph or Index section. The numbers of the paragraphs are totally random and don't follow any logical sequence. Sometimes I'm going to share reminders with you during the adventure, so that you can easily remember the essential rules of the game and you won't need to keep them in mind. If your choices lead you there, you'll be able to see the Index section (see below) too where you can find grammar explanations, vocabulary and useful tips on how to learn them.

I suggest you use the [Worksheet](#) that you can find at the end of the book.

### **The Secret Chapter**

I know that you're curious, but I'm not going to reveal anything about this secret chapter since it is a secret by nature. Find it if you can! (You'll find it if you follow the right path!)

### **The "Index" section**

In the [Index](#) section, you will find the explanation of the words and the basic grammar that you encounter while reading. The grammar is explained in a straightforward way to allow you to understand the flow of the narration better.

During the conversations, you may find some grammatical points that are not the grammatical subject of this book, and therefore, will be explained briefly in the "Index" section. Here the phrases and words are analyzed in their context without diving into details.

The meaning in context and the most frequent meanings of words are always indicated. In contrast, the grammar that we consider essential for this basic level is explained in a broader form with dedicated in-depth sheets.

Why is this brief analysis of context necessary? Because if you understand the logic of grammar structure, you will be able to learn more efficiently. When you talk to a native person, they will not choose the grammar based on your knowledge. Therefore, having an idea of sentences' structure can contribute to learning and understanding a dialogue or text.

## Methodology

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

We've already discussed the use of a game, but we also need to have a clear picture of the didactical methodology and means used in the book, in other words, of the reasons behind the design.

- **Game**  
The game is a natural motivator and leads students to follow their path even if they would be unlikely to dedicate time to a specific material.
- **Story**  
A story will be told during the book, which will be interrupted in some places to give you the opportunity to choose one of the text's answers options. The use of a story as an educational medium is known for its ability to make the concepts more easily memorable, making it one of the most effective language learning methods. The story that the reader will find in this text will aim to stimulate this learning process by leveraging provocative, unusual, and unsettling traits that make it easier to memorize words and grammar.
- **Role-playing**  
The reader will take on another personality and character that helps them overcome the fear of making mistakes and feeling ridiculous. They will be projected into an adventure in which they will have the opportunity to interactively experience Italian language knowledge and acquire new skills by identifying themselves with the protagonist.
- **Deep learning**  
We genuinely believe in the advantages of deep learning. Where you learn a few ideas at a time, you learn it well. Why? Because you will get a chance to digest it until the knowledge takes root. Therefore, you will find a little, but deep information in individual paragraphs in the book's first chapters. We'll increase the learning topics gradually with each chapter as they also represent the level of knowledge.
- **Real-life experiences**  
The presented situations are of a similar nature to what one can ordinarily and probably experience daily, allowing parallels between what happens in the narrative and what would have happened in a real context. Notice that the circumstances are exaggerated in favor of better memorization.
- **Essential knowledge**  
In the first chapters, we're going to focus on essential information that you should learn in order to express yourself, while as you pass the levels, you'll get more and more materials to keep. Contrary to many traditional textbooks, we won't start explaining articles, noun-and adjective declensions, etc.. Still, we'll begin with



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

grammar that is useful to express yourself and your needs because our goal is to get the message across.

- Encouraging mistakes

Each choice has the intention of making the reader reflect on what they want to be taught, also taking advantage of mistakes as a means of teaching. Errors will not compromise the flow of the narrative but will make the path towards the solution of the game more challenging and sometimes more exciting. Each choice will refer to a different point of the story that will make the narrative flow randomly and provide the possibility of reliving the path more than once by going through different situations to the previous ones.

- Graduality

The book is divided into nine chapters corresponding to specific topics that one may face during their studies. Generally speaking, you will find a way to learn the basic constructs of the language in an intriguing and immersive way, starting from short sentences that will be gradually expanded.

- Effective learning techniques

Throughout the story, you will find some effective techniques for learning a foreign language quickly (memorization techniques and tips). Besides, as we have already mentioned, we encourage mistakes! Why? Because we essentially learn by mistakes. For this reason, we encourage you to make mistakes, choose the “wrong” answer first, repeat the passages and restart the chapters until you feel confident with the new knowledge you’re aiming to learn.

- Repetition

Repetition is key, as you've probably heard while studying any subjects, however, repetition loses its effectiveness when it becomes boring. This is the main weakness of repeating the learning materials. They become boring and we lose interest. We lose motivation. However, thanks to the design of this adventure you can always restart your current chapter and even the game, thereby providing you with countless possibilities to review your knowledge with a different story, so you wouldn't be bored!

- Considering different learning styles

It's evident that we are different, therefore, we learn differently. Some of us prefer visual ways, others learn better by listening and others again have the so-called kinesthetic learning style. In this book we try to involve almost all senses to learn as efficiently as possible. For the visuals we use vivid descriptions of the scenes and for kinesthetic people we apply “touchy” moments during the story. And what about the auditory? Well, this text being a written material, it doesn't contain audio files,

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

though, we teach effective memorization techniques for them as well that you can find in the [Index](#) section. Also, you will come across some helping tools (see [Tools](#)) that can be helpful to study the book for each learning style. In any case, my advice is to practice listening to Italian with Podcasts that you can find on the Internet or on Applications as well as speaking every day with a teacher or with a native speaker.

- Figure it out by yourself

One of the most efficient ways to learn something in a way you won't forget it is to figure it out by yourself. In other words, the point is to create a Eureka! moment. If you're a total beginner, you're going to experience several points where your only chance to go ahead is to figure out what a native is saying. When you manage to find it out, I guarantee that you will remember it for a long time.

## The story

We are in 2025.

Your name is Chloe Dayton. You are a 28 year old single woman from the USA and work as a quality control manager at Phoenix Media. Your company has an office in Rome which isn't performing as it is supposed to. They sense a change of communication by the Italian management and problems around the budget. The company decides to send you to Rome for you to check how the office operates. If they draw the conclusion that the office is irredeemable, they'll consider closing it. Your main mission is to report the problematic issues of the office in Rome to the USA head office and finally return home.

Before your mission starts, you attend Italian language training, but you are frozen when it comes to speaking. In any case, you are not afraid of moving to Italy because you already speak the most useful language in the world. You think you will be able to cope well with English in Italy until your belief is smashed into 'teeny tiny' pieces.

Besides, you also think Italians are easygoing, smiling, and warm people. Yes, it is true...under some circumstances. As soon as they sense impending danger (in the person of a controller), they are no longer eager to show their hospitality.

Your goal is to control quality, but also have a good time in Italy! Therefore, you must learn to get along well with them.



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

During your journey you may encounter quite normal daily-life situations, or on the contrary, you may have fun, find love or get mixed up in suspicious circumstances, sometimes even be accused of murder. It depends on your choice...

(If I were you, I would avoid the police.)

# Rules

## General rules

- You must **choose an answer** from the alternatives proposed at the end of each paragraph. Each answer will give you **experience points** (*punti esperienza*) which you will need to **add to your current score**. You won't always find questions for which there is only one right answer. You won't always know the correct grammar structure or vocabulary to give the correct answer. In these cases, you will have to rely on your instincts and intuition. Following your choice, the book will send you to the paragraph number to continue the narration. I recommend that you **keep track of your experience points and paths**. You can find **worksheets** at the end of the book.
- Before starting a chapter, you must **choose** your character's basic **tools** (Items and Skills) which you would like to pack as a resource to use on your journey. You can select a given number of skills and items at the beginning of each chapter to add to your existing ones. I recommend that you keep track of your skills and Items. You can find worksheets at the end of the book.
- You can **win or lose tools** along the way, but it will always be specified on your path. You may earn a tool that you already have. In this case, you'll have two of the same instruments. But don't mind this because when it's necessary to get rid of one of your tools, you **can use that second tool as a "sacrifice"**.
- During the course, you are asked to choose between 2 to 4 answers, including the use of the Items and Skills. For example, you may have all the tools among the potential solutions. In this case, you can **decide which skill to use**. Warning! Some skills and Items are **handy**, others less so, and some are utterly **useless** because perhaps they are not covered in any path. Maybe some of them will seem useful to you, but they won't carry you forward in reality.
- **Extra missioni**: You can **earn a cool tool or various advantages** to serve you in the upcoming chapters. You can get the benefits after completing an *extra missione* if you answer all questions correctly, in a particular mission. If you fail just one question, you've failed the whole *extra missione* and you won't get any benefits.
- **You can't count your points more than once** unless it's specified otherwise. What does it mean in reality? If you need to go back from No. Y. to No. X, you can't count the points that you got in No. X. again.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Where you have the option to go back, you always have to **go back on your own path**, unless it's specified otherwise. I recommend that you keep track of your path. You can find worksheets at the end of the book.
- Sometimes you must start the game over because you end up on the wrong path. **When you restart the game you can change your tools! You must accumulate your points from zero if it's not specified otherwise!**
- Sometimes you must start a certain chapter over because you end up on the wrong path. Generally speaking, **when you restart a chapter you can change your tools unless it is specified otherwise. However, to do so you must cancel the points you've earned in that chapter and start accumulating them again unless it's specified otherwise! If you'd rather keep the points you've collected in that chapter, you can't change your tools.**
- Attention! The narration doesn't follow any order, so the **numbers of the paragraphs are random** and a more advanced number doesn't mean you're advancing toward the final goal. It's possible that the final paragraph is hidden in the middle and, therefore, it's not necessarily the final number in the chapter.
- **Time-loops:** You may happen to fall into a time-loop from which it's not easy to escape. If you feel you're reviving the same situations without any particular reason (using tools or being sent back to a certain point), you have two options. Or you figure out a getaway or restart the chapter.

## When do you win?

You're going to be given missions in the beginning of each chapter that you must complete. You **win** the whole **game** when you have collected **1000 experience points** and reach the **story's end**. Both conditions are necessary to win. If you have not managed to obtain both objectives, you can still start again. At the same time, you have to gather **100 experience points in each chapter** and reach the last paragraph. You can carry your existing experience points over to the next chapter (see: [What to do with extra points](#)). In case you pick fewer than 100 points, you can't go to the next level (chapter) if it is not specified otherwise. In any case, you're going to be noticed when you reach the winning paragraph.

## When do you lose?

If you reach a particular paragraph where your circumstances don't allow you to go further, you will be asked to start over. It doesn't mean that you've lost; it only means that you have a new chance to play the game better. You don't lose if you drop below zero in points during the levels, you lose when it is specified. Sometimes, you will have to go back to the starting point of the very first level; sometimes, instead, you will have to start the level over again. You can choose new skills and items if you want when you start a chapter or the book over. You can't carry over the points you've gained during your current level with you, in case you

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

start over again. In the end, if you don't have 1000 experience points in total, you have to start the whole game over again.

### What to do with extra points?

If you collect more than 100 experience points in a chapter, you can carry your points forward to the next one and add to your new collection. You may need them, at some time, to pay a price to overcome a challenge or complete the current level's mission. However, you must accumulate 100 experience points in each chapter regardless of your extra points. In concrete terms, if you start a mission with +20 points, and you collect only 80 points in that mission, you can't win the chapter (if it's not specified otherwise).

### What do you need?

A worksheet to write down your points and your tools. You can find your worksheet at the end of the book. Please keep track of the path you take, because:

- you will want to know which path works and which one doesn't
- you will need to know your steps if you have to go back
- you could win a prize (there is a secret chapter hidden in the book and only one path leads you there)

Also, you may need a dictionary (you can find good ones online, see [Wordreference](#)) in case you're in trouble with figuring out what's happening. Though, I recommend you make an attempt to get the meaning from the context.

### Reminders

Don't worry if you can't keep all the rules in mind! I'm going to leave you some reminders during your journey.



**Throughout the game you may get a Help Toolbox like this one that will remind you of the rules and tools.**



## Tools

### Items

- ★ Automatic Translator Headset: this tool translates everything you hear and want to say from Italian into English and vice versa.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- ★ Decision-maker App: this application understands what decision would be right for you to reach your goal: learning Italian fast.
- ★ Global Glasses: you can see and understand things globally. It can help you understand a long conversation as you will be able to catch the global meaning.
- ★ GPS: It's not just a simple GPS! You can use it when you get lost or even find the location of something or someone.
- ★ Lasso of Truth: you can use it when you need to know the truth. It can be useful in several situations from work through to one's private life.
- ★ Magic Backpack: this magical Item knows your needs and thinks for you. Whatever you think or imagine you might need, you can find it in your backpack.
- ★ Magic Manacle: it automatically ties up those who cause trouble for you.
- ★ Magic Perfume: it enables you to manipulate people because your charming smell will bewitch them.
- ★ Magic Wallet: Money never runs out with this wallet. It can be useful if you have to bribe someone.
- ★ Memory Powder: you can make anyone remember or forget about something.
- ★ Omnikey: it's an extraordinary key that opens every door. It can be useful when you forget your keys somewhere or just want to break into a place.
- ★ Smart Dictionary: knows the keywords of a conversation and gives you the best solutions with suitable meanings.
- ★ Smart Grammar Book: knows the most important grammatical elements of a conversation and doesn't force you to study unnecessary rules.
- ★ Super Spy Set: you have plenty of spy tools like cameras, truth machines, ear bugs and password hacking tools. This set can be useful when things turn strange.
- ★ Thought-photo Machine: it's not the usual photographic machine! It doesn't only take pictures, but also the secret thoughts of people.

## Skills

- ★ Acoustic Learning: you can memorize everything you hear and recall all the learned information.
- ★ Command Inducement: You can command other beings by giving them orders to do what you want them to do.
- ★ Connection to Universal Knowledge: this skill makes you connect any knowledge you need by connecting to the human universal knowledge resource. You can use it to solve language, and any kind of problem for which data is needed as you can see even unexpected connections.
- ★ Deja-vu: you can spy on a scene in other dimensions of your life both in the past and the future. After watching the scene, you can decide whether to go back to your original paragraph or stay on the other path. So, for example your current paragraph's

### Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

number is 20, and you go snoop at No. 40, then you can decide whether to go back to No. 20 or stay on No. 40. If you opt to return, you can't add the experience points of your original paragraph again.

- ★ Grammatical Analysis: you will be able to analyze the linguistic productions grammatically to help you understand Italian more easily.
- ★ Flash Memory: you can remember everything! Grammar, words, lost memories, data, images, faces, EVERYTHING that has already happened in your life.
- ★ Freezing: you can freeze others. It can be useful if you want to get rid of an obstacle.
- ★ Invisibility: you are going to be able to become invisible. It can be useful to overcome shyness, learning secrets, access data, and scare others.
- ★ Karate: you will be able to defeat enemies.
- ★ Similarity Recognition: you will be able to recognize similar words and grammar structures that can help you learn fast.
- ★ Symbolic Interpretation: you will be able to interpret the real and hidden meaning of words and deeds.
- ★ Nerd Learning Style: you can be obsessed about a matter you are interested in and learn things deeply. It can help you recall your knowledge when you need it.
- ★ Speech Mirror: it enables you to imitate the locals' speech and use the language elements as you wish.
- ★ Teleportation: you can teleport yourself, others and items.
- ★ Time-traveling (going back to the past): There are times when you may need to go back in time to understand, resolve, or change a situation. You will indeed have to go back along the path, but sometimes this is the only thing that will save you.

### Extra cool tools

You can earn these by completing extra missions

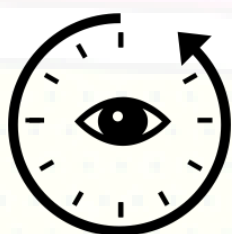
- ★ Treasure Hunting Application: This App reveals to you the coolest secrets of memorizing and learning words and grammar so that you'll never forget them!
- ★ Superpower: you will be able to use every skill and Item you want whenever you want.
- ★ Sherlock skill: It's a mix of skills. You'll be able to recall every bit of information you need thanks to your genius observation ability and flashbacks. Besides, your genius mind will guide you with questions to solve a mystery.

# 1. Hard time at the airport

## Missione

➤ **You have to get out of the airport!**

Do you think it's easy? Well, look at some of your flashbacks and meditate on them:



“Lili, dove sei?”

“Ciao, bello. Mi sei mancato tanto, ragazzo!”

“Signorina, apre lo zaino, per favore!”

“Il caffè non è perfetto quando sono nervosa.”

“Nome Chloe, cognome Dayton. É corretto?”

“C'è un problema?”

You don't understand your flashbacks yet? Relax! You will get a clear picture of your Italian adventure as soon as you find the right path to get out of the airport!



## Extra Missione

If you can answer the following questions after completing your first mission, you'll gain an extra-cool EXTRA TOOL that you can use FROM THE SECOND MISSION UP UNTIL THE LAST ONE.

Here is your cool tool: **Treasure Hunting App.**

Notice that sometimes there are different options to answer a question in terms of wording a sentence. Also, I'm aware that it would be too much to ask you to form perfect sentences in lower levels, so I won't ask it from you. What I ask is to answer the questions doing your best and using the keywords you think it contains the answer. If you can't form whole sentences yet, it's fine to answer the questions with one or two words.



**You can get the benefits after completing an *extra missione* if you answer all questions correctly in a particular mission. If you fail just one question, you've failed the whole *extra missione* and you can't get any benefits.**



Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

1. Qual è il cognome della protagonista?
2. Come si chiama il suo collega?
3. Chi è Lili?



After completing the extra mission, check the right answers in the session “Keys”.



## Tools

You can pick up ONE ITEM and ONE SKILL from the list:

### Items:

- ★ Magic Backpack;
- ★ Magic Manacle;
- ★ Magic Wallet;
- ★ Smart Dictionary;
- ★ Smart Grammar Book

### Skills:

- ★ Acoustic Learning;
- ★ Nerd Learning Style;
- ★ Karate;
- ★ Symbolic Interpretation;
- ★ Time-traveling



## Situazione

**2025, 25 Maggio, 15:00, Roma, Aeroporto**

- Hey, Lili, my love, don't be afraid!

You are hugging your puppy as tightly as possible while your stomach is in knots. Is it caused by hunger or fear? This is your first time in this world-famous, romantic and fabulous country. But is everything going to be as you've planned?

Start Mission 1



**Use the worksheet to keep track of your path, tools and points!**

No. 1.

*In bocca al lupo! Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10 punti

You have been waiting for your suitcase with your puppy in your arms for 15 minutes. You are a little bit nervous because you are supposed to be picked up by a colleague from the company and you don't want him to wait for long. Maybe you are standing by the wrong baggage claim...?

What will you do? Cosa fai?



**The number of the paragraphs are random and a higher number doesn't mean you're advancing in the story.**

1. If you ask for help from a local, go to (vai a) [No. 9.](#)
2. If you keep waiting, vai a [No. 15.](#)
3. If you have the Magic Backpack, vai a [No. 6.](#)

No. 2.

*Simpatico! Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5 punti

At least fifty people are waiting at arrivals. You panic because you will have to introduce yourself in Italian (even though you hope your colleague speaks English given he is working for an international company). You decide to eavesdrop on a conversation in order to apply this with your colleague.

- Ciao, caro! Benvenuto! Com'è andato il viaggio?
- Ciao, bello. Mi sei mancato tanto, ragazzo!

The young guys are shaking hands and kissing each other. You've read somewhere that Italians always greet each other with kisses, and you think it's a golden rule. You see a guy who seems to be your colleague:

- Ciao, bello! Mi sei mancato tanto, ragazzo!



Sissi B. Anthusa

<https://www.glotters-linguistics.com/>

### Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

The poor Italian guy is shocked. Who knows why? I think you copied the wrong dialog because the guys seemingly already know each other, while you and your colleague haven't met yet. You should try to introduce yourself again.

Vai a [No. 5.](#)

No. 3.

*“Tante domande, tanti pensieri.” (Diego Caccini). Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10 punti.

- Dayton. - you are still confident even though you have started to feel irritated by this torture.
- Nome Chloe, cognome Dayton. É corretto?
- Sì. - you're giving a sigh to show him that enough is enough.
- Data di nascita?

You understand the question but you are not sure about the numbers, that's why you are writing it down:

- 6 June 1992.
- Luogo di nascita?
- New York.
- Perché sei venuta in Italia?

The only word you can *catch* is Italia 'Italy'.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Nerd Learning Style skill, vai a [No. 10.](#)
2. If not, you say: “Non ho capito.” Vai a [No. 21.](#)

No. 4.

*Non sei sordo come una campana. Hai appena perso un item.*

Somma: - 1 item



**Use your Worksheet to track your path. Remember to erase one item!**

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

It's quite a scary dark room. Only a faint light is on. Of course, you don't have any idea how an interrogation room is supposed to look as you haven't been interrogated before. The policeman sits down in front of you.

- Come ti chiami?

You are getting nervous because you don't understand him. It must be due to the chewing gum he is blowing bubbles with every third second. As he isn't getting an answer, he tries again:

- Qual è il tuo nome? N-O-M-E! - he is shouting like you are deaf.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Magic Wallet, you can bribe him. Vai a [No. 17.](#)
2. If not, you have to answer and continue the interrogation. Vai a [No. 14.](#)

No. 5.

*Discorsi da caffè. Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5 punti.

You remember how to say 'Hi. I'm Chloe. Are you from Phoenix Media?' in Italian:

- **Ciao! Sono Chloe. Sei di Phoenix Media?**

- Ciao, Chloe! Sì, sì, sono di Phoenix Media. Sono Mauro. **Benvenuta** in Italia, Chloe.

Wonderful! You've just found your colleague. He **welcomed** you in a nice way, but it is strange that the company sent someone who doesn't speak English ...

- Chloe - he continues - **prendiamo un caffè!** Che dici?

You got that he has just invited you to **drink a coffee**, but you are in a hurry. But at the same time, you don't want to turn him down rudely.

What will you say to him? Cosa gli dirai?

1. "No, grazie! Sono molto stanca." Vai a [No. 28.](#)
2. "Prima andiamo in hotel, per favore!" Vai a [No. 11.](#)

No. 6.

*Mossa pericolosa! Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5 punti.

You are out of the luggage area. You see a gate and some policemen searching for drugs. You don't have any reasons to worry, do you? Are you sure you know what you have in your Magic Backpack?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- *Passaporto, per favore!*

You're happy because you understood every single word. He said: **"Passport, please!"**

You give your passport to the policeman. But hey! Why is the drug-detection dog smelling your pack?

You know, if the backpack thinks you need drugs to calm yourself down, well, the drugs will be in the pack...

- Signorina, apra lo zaino, per favore!

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Karate skill, vai a [No. 17.](#)
2. If you have the Smart Dictionary, vai a [Index No. 5.](#)
3. If you have neither of them, vai a [No. 4.](#)

No. 7.

*"Il primo bisogno? Comunicare..." (Mother Theresa). Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5 punti.

Time flies. Especially when you are overwhelmed by serious concerns like puppies, luggage, colleagues. After one hour of queuing, finally, it's your turn.

- Hi! I would like to report ... - your irritable voice turns the whole room quiet for a moment.

No answer, just shocked faces staring at you. Wait a minute! Don't they speak English? You gather all your Italian knowledge furiously:

- Ciao! No valigia. Dov'è???

You should work on your Italian more, but you got to the point. The people in there start attending to your problem and explaining that you shouldn't worry because they'll definitely find your lost luggage. They also said they'd inform you as soon as they know something. How did you understand them? Well, need overcomes even challenging communication problems.

It's time to find your colleague!

You see three options for accessing arrivals. Choose your destiny blindly.

Cosa fai?

1. If you go to the right, vai a [No. 24.](#)
2. If you go to the left, vai a [No. 22.](#)
3. If you go straight, vai a [No. 5.](#)

No. 8.

*“Forte è la legge, ma più forte è il bisogno”. (Goethe) Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5 punti

- **Aiuto! Help!**

See? Your Italian training was useful because you learned how to yell for help. The only problem is that you haven't learned the rest, so you can't explain your situation. This is how poor little Lili got lost in the airport of Rome. Sometimes emergencies make us recall very deep-lying knowledge as it happens in your case. You start yelling in Italian:

- Lili, dove sei?

Vai a [No. 19](#).

No. 9.

*Parlare al vento. Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5 punti.

You see a nice-looking businessman close to you. You've always considered yourself lucky because you already speak English, which is used for communication everywhere globally. Except...

- Hi. Excuse me! May I ask you if you know how I can find my suitcase?

Well, if you thought you could keep company with this handsome Italian guy, you were wrong. Unless you like dating without saying a word... The stunning Italian guy has just taken a step backward like he wanted to run away from impending danger: you. OK, no worries, you got it! He doesn't speak English. You gather all your knowledge about the Italian language and say:

- Ciao! Problema. No suitcase.

The guy is still looking at you like you were the most wanted public enemy of the country:

- No English, no English. Ora devo andare, mi scusi! - and he is literally running away.

Lili is whimpering, enraged about the running guy and jumps out of your arms. You've already lost her in the jungle of the alien-speaking crowd.

Cosa fai?

1. If you report your lost luggage, vai a [No. 7](#).
2. If you go to find your puppy, vai [No. 19](#).
3. If you go to find your colleague, vai a [No. 2](#).

No. 10.

*Strabiliante, ragazza! Hai appena guadagnato 15 punti esperienza.*

Somma. + 15 punti

Thanks to your nerdy obsession about Italian, you are able to recall what you've learned during your training. You remember that *perchè* means 'why' in questions, *sei venuta* means 'you came' and the rest is easy! So, the officer asked you why you have come to Italy. You remember how to say, '**I came for work.**':

- ***Sono venuta per lavoro.***

The police officer calms down, and after eight hours of useless suspicion, you're free again.

Now you can go to meet your colleague, vai a [No. 22](#).

No. 11.

*Bravissima! Sei attenta. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma. + 5 punti

- Va bene! - Mauro is turning his back and taking two steps forward with the speed of a defiant child.

But you don't have time to soothe him now. Oh, no! You almost forgot about Lili!

- **Lili, where are you?**

Mauro is turning to you to help you as he hears your scream:

- ***Lili, dove sei?***

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Smart Grammar Book, vai ad [Index No. 2](#).
2. If you go to search for Lili, vai a [No. 19](#).

No. 12.

*C'è un problema? Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5 punti.

Mauro doesn't seem to be able to answer you at that moment. He is trying to form a word but can't make it. He, finally, is pointing to his watch and stuttering:

- **Sono le tre di pomeriggio.**

You see that **it's three PM**. But is there any problem? Is he in a hurry?

Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- C'è un problema? - you repeat.
- N..n..n..No. Vuoi prendere un cappuccino? - Mauro's stuttering returns.

Cosa fai?

1. If you say: "Sì, cappuccino.", vai a [No. 23.](#)
2. If you have the Symbolic Interpretation skill, vai a [No. 30.](#)

No. 13.

*Chiedo fisso. Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10 punti.

He keeps talking:

- Io prendo caffè quando sono stanco. C'è un bar lì. - he is indicating a coffee shop next to the exit.

You have an impression that he won't give up on *caffè*.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Smart Grammar Book, vai ad [Index No. 3.](#)
2. If you say: "Va bene", vai a [No. 18.](#)

No. 10/1.

**Dario Caruso**

Dario è un poliziotto italiano. Però allo stesso tempo è un agente dell'Interpol. La sua missione è osservare l'agenzia Phoenix Media perchè ci sono movimenti strani sui conti. Dario parla benissimo inglese ma non vuole rivelare la sua vera identità a Chloe e decide di fingere di non capire inglese. Inizialmente si è avvicinato a Chloe con sospetto ma dopo ha capito che Chloe era innocente e si innamora di lei. Però essere innamorato di un delinquente non sarà facile...

The second paragraph (No. 10/2) is hidden after paragraph [No. 45.](#)

No. 14.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

*“Le domande ti fanno pensare.” (Diego Caccini). Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5 punti.

Actually, it's an easy question. He has asked your name, and you answer him with confidence:

- Chloe.
- Cognome? - he is slapping on the table and screwing up his eyes doubtfully.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Smart Dictionary, vai ad [Index No. 4.](#)
2. If you know how to answer, vai a [No. 20.](#)

No. 15.

*Disastro! Hai appena perso 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 10 punti.

Are you sure it was a wise decision to wait longer? More than fifteen minutes have passed, and you are still there. Your puppy is a highly strung dog who is used to being treated like a princess. She can't bear being quiet and she needs attention. Suddenly she appears from out of your arms, jumps on the baggage claim and barks or it'd be better to say, tries to bark. Her voice reminds one of that annoying noise when someone drags the chalk across the blackboard. Your poor puppy needs to be rescued. In addition, they have apparently lost your suitcase and your colleague has been waiting for you, that is, if he hasn't already left.

Cosa fai?

1. If you yell “*Auito!*”, vai a [No. 8.](#)
2. If you run away to catch up with your colleague, vai a [No. 22.](#)
3. If you go to report your lost luggage, vai a [No. 7.](#)

No. 16.

*Congratulazioni! Hai appena guadagnato 20 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 20 punti.

I don't know what to say to you... You've hardly arrived in Italy and have already lost your luggage and dog. Let's hope someone will find them and call you. But at least you've found your colleague. You would have overcome all these initial difficulties if you could have

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

expressed yourself better, but you were convinced that you could cope well with English. However, you have also learned a lot of useful things:

1. “English is enough to cope everywhere” is a myth.
2. Never scare an Italian by speaking English!
3. Introducing yourself
4. There are many many cognates and similar words between Italian and English.
5. How to build long sentences by using linking words
6. *C'è; ci sono*
7. *essere* in present tense
8. Asking where something or someone is

Cosa fai?

1. If you have arrived here and have 100 experience points, you can go to the hotel ([second level](#)).
2. If you have less than 100 experience points, and you want to go to the [next level](#), you have to pay for it. Get rid of one of your skills!
3. If you have less than 100 experience points, and you don't want to get rid of your skill, you have to start over. Vai a [No. 1](#).



**If you've collected more than 100 points in this level, you start the next level with a great advantage since you can carry your points forward to the next levels.**

No. 17.

*“La libertà è fuori!” (Diego Caccini). Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5 punti.

Great! You've worked off the *polizia* and run away.

You have just arrived in Italy and have already been suspected of illegal activities. But for now, you have gained some time, and you manage to get out to the arrivals area where your colleague is supposedly waiting for you even though you know you are late. You see a guy who must be your co-worker:

- Hi. I'm Chloe. Are you from Phoenix Media?

The guy is smiling at you like he has seen a friend, but he is just stammering something under his breath. You see that you have to introduce yourself in Italian. (By the way, where is Lili?)

Cosa fai?



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

1. If you say to him: “Ciao! Sono Chloe. Tu?”, vai a [No. 22.](#)
2. If you have the Acoustic Learning skill, vai a [No. 5.](#)

## No. 18.

*Paese che vai, come vedi fare, fai. Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5 punti.

Since you can't escape from wasting time in a coffee shop, you decide to drink the famous Italian cappuccino. You've already put your smartphone on the table to shoot a cool picture for Instagram. You sit down and wait. Mauro is standing at the counter with a confused expression on his face. In the end, he comes to the table where you're sitting.

- Chloe, cosa vuoi prendere? - he is staring at you like you are a stranger.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Symbolic Interpretation skill, vai a [No. 29.](#)
2. If you don't have it, vai a [No. 26.](#)

## No. 19.

*Arrestatela! Hai appena perso 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 10 punti.

Do you want to know how you ended up in jail?

- Lili, dove sei? Lili, dove sei?

In the end the whole airport is searching for Lili, but she's gone. No, wait! You have just seen her in the arms of a little girl. You are running to cuddle your beloved little puppy, but your reunion isn't unfolding as you imagined.

- Hey, Lili, my sweetheart!
- No, *è mio cane!* - the little girl is almost suffocating Lili in her possessive arms.
- What? No, she **is my dog!** - you twist your arm and attempt to pull Lili out of the girl's arm.

You know that when Lili feels uncomfortable, she just slips away like in a fairy tale. Once upon a time there was a little puppy...and the little girl started screaming.

- Chiamate la polizia! Questa signora sta molestando mia figlia!

You catch a very dodgy word: *polizia* 'police'. You understand the rest from the context. The police arrive and arrest you.

Cosa fai?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

1. If you have the Time-traveling skill, vai a [No. 17.](#)
2. If you don't have it, vai a [No. 4.](#)



**Danger! You may fall into a time-loop if you choose badly!**



**If you choose Time-traveling, this time you can add the points of the paragraph if you haven't been there before.**

No. 20.

*Il tempo vola... Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5 punti.

What self-confidence! You thought you knew what he asked, and you answer in this way:

- Chloe. - you repeat your name because you are sure he asked it again.

You heard *nome*, which must be 'name' in English. You're aware that sometimes the *polizia* try to confuse the suspect by asking the same questions over and over again so that they can understand whether you are telling the truth or not.

- No, signorina! - he is yelling with a diabolic smile. - **Cognome!** Qual è tuo cognome? Somehow you get that he must be asking your **surname**, but time flies...

You manage to get out from the *polizia* after eight hours because, in the end it turns out you haven't done anything illegal. But there is no chance that your colleague is still waiting for you. (By the way, where is Lili?)

Hai due opzioni. You have two options.

1. If you want to try to meet your colleague. Vai a [No. 24.](#)
2. If you have the Time-traveling skill, you can go 3 steps back on your path.



**Keep track of your steps so you can be aware of what paragraph you should go back to!**

No. 21.

*Finalmente ci è arrivato! Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: -5 punti.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Non hai capito? Va bene. Cosa fai in Italia? C-o-s-a f-a-i i-n I-t-a-l-i-a?

Ahh, even if the officer speaks slowly and loudly like you were disabled, you don't understand him. You repeat resentfully that **you haven't understood it**.

- **N-o-n h-o c-a-p-i-t-o.**

The penny has finally dropped:

- Ah!

Yeah, he gets that you don't understand him and not being able to manage this situation, he is releasing you.

But will you find your colleague?

1. If you believe you'll find him, vai a [No. 24](#).
2. If you don't, you'd better train yourself before venturing into the Italian jungle. Vai a [Index No.1](#), [Index No. 2](#), and [Index No.3](#), and when you finish studying, vai a [No. 16](#).

## No. 22.

*Benvenuta, Chloe! Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5 punti.

- **Ciao. Mi chiamo Mauro. Piacere di conoscerti. Benvenuta in Italia.**

He is shaking your hand, so you guess, he has just introduced himself and said the useful things like **'Hi. My name is Mauro. Nice to meet you. Welcome to Italy.'** Being able to understand what he said makes you more confident:

- Grazie! Piacere. - you are laughing like you've just got a reward.

However, it makes Mauro think that you speak Italian well:

- Prendiamo un caffè! C'è un **bar** lì. - he is pointing to the coffee **shop** next to the exit.

Cosa fai?

1. If you say: "Va bene, andiamo", vai a [No. 18](#).
2. If you say: "Io prendo cappuccino", vai a [No. 29](#).

## No. 23.

*Misteri curiosi... Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5 punti.

You probably don't have any idea what you have done.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

After finishing your cappuccino, you really want to go to the hotel to process all the difficulties you have just faced in your new homeland. You get into the car with Mauro and decide to be friendly to your new colleague (only in case you need him for your business). You remember how to ask **how are you**:

- Mauro, *come stai?*

Mauro isn't looking at you (well, he is driving), but it's weird that he hasn't answered. You repeat your question two more times, but nothing. He is clearly angry with you. You are quickly recalling what happened and suddenly you realize why! You remember how strange he was when you wanted a cappuccino. He also pointed to his watch. Maybe he wanted to tell you that it was too late for cappuccino... Curious.

Vai a [No. 16.](#)

No. 24.

*Piove sul bagnato. Hai appena perso 20 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 20

End of the battle, man! Is it really possible to find someone in the crowd whom you have never seen before? Of course, one must expect a waiting card with your name on it. But after one hour of searching for it desperately, you are about to lose your mind. Careful! You are behaving suspiciously!

- É lì! La signorina è lì!

Before you realize what's happening, the police have already handcuffed you. Why? If you behave mad, people are going to be mad. Probably they have just confused you with some criminals, but still, your stars foretell rotten luck in your future.

You have only one chance to go on.

1. If you have the Karate skill and at least 100 experience points, vai a [capitolo 2.](#)
2. If not, restart the game. Vai a [No. 1.](#)



**When you restart the game you can change your tools! Besides, you must collect your points starting from zero.**

No. 25.

*Al centro dell'attenzione. Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10 punti.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Finally, it seems he accepts that you don't want a coffee now, but you want to go to the hotel. However, first, you want to find Lili and decide to ask help from Mauro:

- Non c'è Lili.

He turns to you with wide eyes:

- **Chi è Lili?**

You understand that he would like to know **who Lili is**. Not knowing the word 'dog' in Italian, you begin barking to show what you are talking about. Mauro's eyes ignite like a flash of lightning:

- **Cane!** - it seems he enjoys riddles. He starts shouting in the airport to get attention. In fact, everybody is looking at you. - Lili, dove sei?

I think it would be hard to find Lili in this crowded jungle...

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Smart Grammar Book, vai ad [Index No. 2](#).
2. If you go to the hotel, vai a [No. 16](#).
3. If you have the Time-traveling skill and want to search Lili, you can go 3 steps back on your path.



**Keep track of your steps so you can be aware of what paragraph you should go back to!**

No. 26.

*"Italiano felice, vita felice." (Fronia). Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10 punti.

- What, sorry?

Mauro always smiles when he is in trouble, so if someone doesn't know him, they think he is 'slow' or has lost his mind.. You notice that the conversation has stuck here, so you try to say that you **didn't understand** in Italian:

- **Non ho capito.**

Seemingly he regains his mind:

- Ah, ok. Caffè? Macchiato?

You get that he wants to know what you want to drink:

- Cappuccino.

Mauro is smiling again without saying a word. But this time, it's impossible he didn't understand you as cappuccino is in Italian. What's the problem then? It's a riddle, but to avoid any misunderstanding, you say:

- Caffè, per favore!

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

You're happy you used a new word: *per favore* 'please' and Mauro is happy you speak each other's language.

But now it's time to solve some of your problems! Cosa fai?

1. If you feel tired, vai a [No. 16.](#)
2. If you search for Lili, vai a [No. 8.](#)

No. 27.

*Il gioco è finito. Hai perso 20 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 20 punti.

You are in front of the baggage claim again when suddenly you see your little puppy stuck between two suitcases on the roller. You instinctively start yelling for **help**:

- **Aiuto!** Aiuto!

Do you know what the problem is with Time-traveling? That you might not be able to stop flying back in the timeline.

You can see how Lili got stuck, you see Lili and you getting out the airplane and even getting in! Say good-bye to Italy! *Arrivederci!*

Don't be upset! You can come back to the right path. All you need to do is to restart the game ;)

Vai a [No. 1.](#)



**When you restart the game you can change your tools!**

No. 28.

*La gente è solo apparenza. Non hai guadagnato punti esperienza.*

Somma: 0 punti.

Italian is easy!

Your excuse is too weak and may sound false. You said **No, grazie! Sono molto stanca**, which means '**No thanks! I'm very tired.**' Why does it sound false?

- **Il caffè è perfetto quando sei stanca.** - he motions you to follow him.

You've got what he has said. *Caffè* is 'coffee,' obviously. *Perfetto* looks like 'perfect'. You're already familiar with *sei* 'you are' and *stanca* 'tired while è must be 'is' in this case. So, he's probably said that '**Caffè is perfect when you are tired**'.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

You've got the idea, but due to your blunt answer, you have to go through a little training.

Vai a [Index No. 1](#).

No. 29.

*Te la cavi anche senza...? Hai appena perso una skill.*

Somma: - skill



**Remember to erase one skill from your existing ones. Use the worksheet to keep track of your points and tools!**

You know, Italians like gestures. They love them. They cannot live without them. So, even if you don't understand every single word, you can catch the meaning thanks to the Italian "active" communication style.

He has just asked you 'what you want to have' by *cosa vuoi prendere?*. You make do by saying one word:

- Cappuccino.

You cannot hear even a breath from Mauro. He just stares at you like he is with an alien:

- Cappuccino?

Cosa fai?

1. If you ask: "C'è un problema?", vai a [No. 12](#).
2. If you say: "Sì, cappuccino.", vai a [No. 23](#).

No. 30.

*Un cappuccino, per favore! Hai appena guadagnato 15 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 15 punti.

Thanks to your smart skill, you see why Mauro is shocked about your reply. He was telling you that it's three PM, which means you can't drink cappuccino. Good Italians drink cappuccino in the morning, but not after lunch. (They consider it a crime!) If you want to make sure, always ask for caffè!

- Scusa, non cappuccino, ma caffè!

Good girl! If Italians are happy, you are happy. I think you are almost ready to upgrade, but first, you should solve a little problem. Where is Lili?



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Cosa fai?

1. If you yell: ‘Lili, dove sei?’, vai a [No. 19](#).
2. If you have the Time-traveling skill, go back where you’ve lost Lili. Vai a [No. 27](#).



**If you have already been to No. 27., you can’t add the same *punti esperienza* twice! If you haven’t been there before in this current game, feel free to add the points to your existing ones.**

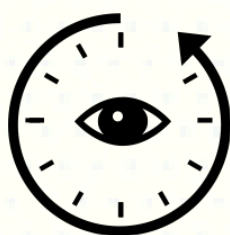
## 2. How to survive the night in an Italian hotel?

### Missione

You have to survive your first night at the hotel. In other words,

➤ **you have to get a room and sleep!**

I want to highlight the word sleep! It’s not enough to get a room if you can’t satisfy one of the basic human needs!



“Questa è la mia camera!”

“Se vuoi, puoi dormire in camera mia.”

“Nella camera numero quarantacinque c’è un’altra persona.”

“Chi sei tu e cosa fai nel mio letto?”

“Ok, ho capito. Sei un agente.”

“O mio Dio! Stai bene?”

You don’t understand your flashbacks yet? Relax! You will get a clear picture of your Italian adventure as soon as you find the right path to get a bed and sleep!



### Extra Missione

If you can answer the following questions after completing your second mission, you can go **BACK TWO STEPS** on your path at a time whenever you want in the **THIRD LEVEL**. It can be useful in uncomfortable situations.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

1. **Come si chiama l'hotel?**
2. **Cosa fa Dario a Roma?**
3. **Qual è il numero della tua camera?**



### Tools

You can pick up ONE ITEM and ONE SKILL from the list in addition to your existing ones:

#### Items:

- ★ Automatic Translator Headset;
- ★ Global Glasses;
- ★ Magic Backpack;
- ★ Magic Manacle;
- ★ Magic Wallet;
- ★ Omnikey;
- ★ Smart Dictionary;
- ★ Smart Grammar Book

#### Skills:

- ★ Acoustic Learning;
- ★ Flash Memory;
- ★ Grammatical Analysis;
- ★ Nerd Learning;
- ★ Karate;
- ★ Speech Mirror;
- ★ Symbolic Interpretation;
- ★ Time-traveling



### Situazione

**2025, 25 Maggio, 20:30, Roma, Hotel del centro**

You've finally arrived at the hotel. Your first experience in this fabulous country was literally "fabulous" and you think it was too intense for one day. Your only aim is to get some sleep so that you can think with a clear head on how to get back your luggage and Lili. But will your night be as relaxing as you really want it to be?

## Start Mission 2

No. 31.

*Una giornata no. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5 punti.

Do you think you can speak English in the hotel? If so, you are right. Don't worry, you can easily check-in and get your room using English in hotels in Italy, but now you have Mauro with you who is eager to help you.

- Buonasera!
- Buonasera, signori!
- La signora Chloe Dayton ha una **prenotazione** dal 25 Maggio fino al 31.
- Sì, controllo subito.

The receptionist is probably searching for your **reservation**. One minute passes, two minutes pass, 5 minutes pass... You can literally see beads of sweat on his forehead. He is turning his head slightly toward you without daring to look into your eyes:

- Lei è sicura che abbia prenotato in questo hotel?

What's going on??

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Global Glasses, go to [No. 44.](#)
2. If you answer: "Sì, sono sicura.", go to [No. 56.](#)
3. If you have the Smart Grammar Book, go to [Index No. 6.](#)

No. 32.

*È lungo ancora? Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5 punti.

Even if you don't get what *quarantacinque* means, you can show the number of your room to the guy.

- ***Il mio numero è... ecco. Non lo so in Italiano.*** - you are showing your number while you're amazingly using perfectly correct sentences which mean 'My number is ... here it is. I don't know it in Italian'.

He seems to lose his breath as your words hang in the air, but then he catches his breath again:

- Non parla Italiano?

Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Sometimes, you really feel like a criminal here...

Cosa fai?

1. If you say: "Parlo solo un po' d'italiano.", vai a [No. 40.](#)
2. If you have the Nerd Learning Style skill, vai a [Index No. 11.](#)

No. 33.

*Che pazienza! Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5 punti.

It's a desperate time, but it will pass! While you are waiting in the bar, look who is coming toward you! Your "almost-roommate"!

- Ciao! Come va? **Tutto bene?**

Ehh, what does he want from you? How can **everything be OK?** You answer honestly because you don't know the Italian protocol yet.

- No! - this "No" has just come out like a burst of lava from a silent volcano.

The guy retreats for a second, but then he indulges you with a warm smile. Oh my God, so handsome!

- Dimmi tutto. **Cosa è successo?**

You start explaining **what happened** ... somehow.

- Camera sbagliata o chiavi sbagliate. E ora io non dormire.

OK, grammar could be better, but you've got to the point!

- Mi dispiace tanto! Se vuoi, puoi dormire in camera mia. Io non dormo qui stanotte, così tu stai tranquilla.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Symbolic Interpretation skill, vai a [No. 48.](#)
2. If you say: "No, grazie!", vai a [No. 55.](#)

No. 34.

*"L'uomo è un genio quando sogna." (Akira Kurosawa) Hai appena guadagnato 15 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 20 punti.

Good girl! You don't have many options, so this is the best you can do. In fact, the receptionist comes in "just" twenty minutes. You explain the problem in English and it turns

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

out that you were given the wrong key. (Do you think it could rarely happen in real life? If so, you haven't been to Italy yet.)

After a long torturous day, you finally get to a nice hotel room and sleep like a bear. While you are having your sweetest dreams, your brain is analyzing all the info you learned today:

1. Some essential greetings and culture aspects (*Buonasera; Buonanotte; signora; carissima*, etc)
2. Survival phrases (*Parla inglese?; Non ho capito; Può ripetere?; Come posso aiutarla?; Ha bisogno*, etc)
3. *avere* in the present tense
4. *dovere* in the present tense
5. *volere* in the present tense
6. *sapere* in the present tense
7. How to learn the verb conjugation
8. *da ... fino a* 'from ... until'
9. *questo* 'this', *quello* 'that'
10. double negation



**If you're not familiar with these topics, you've probably come from a wrong path.**

OK, let's make a sum up, and let's put together a dialog! If you understand 90% of the dialog without checking the words in the dictionary, you've been traveling on the right path.

- *Non ti voglio bene. Non so chi sei.*
- *Amore, per favore! Io ti voglio bene. Io ti amo!*
- *Non vuoi parlare con me, mai! Non ti conosco più.*
- *Sai che devo chiamare mia mamma e lei parla tanto e ...*
- *Non hai tempo per me. Lo so.*

Cosa fai?

1. If you have arrived here and have collected 100 *punti esperienza* on the second level, you can go to the [third level](#).
2. If you have less than 100 *punti esperienza*, you have to start this level over again. Vai a [No. 31](#).

No. 35.

*Caos! Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10 punti.

Thanks to your cool skill you can easily explain to the cleaning lady that **someone else is in room No 45** and you think the hotel management made a mistake by **giving you the wrong keys or wrong room**.

- *Nella camera numero quarantacinque c'è un'altra persona. Magari mi avete dato le chiavi sbagliate o la camera sbagliata.*

You're so obsessed about the Italian language that you can't resist reflecting on its structural peculiarities. Here is your observation:

“Clear! *Nella camera numero quarantacinque c'è un'altra persona* literally means ‘There is another person in room number forty-five’, where *c'è* stands for ‘there is’. The rest is easy to remember because some words can be recognized from English like *numero* ‘number’, *persona* ‘person’, and even *camera* because it is similar to ‘chamber’. *Magari mi avete dato le chiavi sbagliate o la camera sbagliata* literally means ‘Maybe you've given me the wrong keys or the wrong room’. You used the Passato Prossimo or let's say Present Perfect: *avete dato* ‘you have given’, *le chiavi* means ‘the keys’, *camera* means ‘room’ which are the keywords of your phrases. The endings of *sbagliate* e *sbagliata* ‘wrong’ change because the Italian adjectives adapt their forms to the previous noun. *Le chiavi* is feminine plural, so its adjective also must follow this set (*sbagliat-e*). The same applies for *camera* and *sbagliata*.”

Hey, *ragazza!* You're wasting too much time on reflection. The cleaning lady has already answered but it's been unraveled into the mysterious Italian night...

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Flash Memory, vai a [No. 51](#).
2. If you say: “Scusi! Non ho capito. Può ripetere?”, vai a [No. 49](#).



**If you feel you've fallen into a time-loop, it's better to consider restarting the chapter!**

No. 36.

*Non sei sul pezzo, eh. Hai appena perso 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 10 punti.

- No Roma? Ma ora sei a Roma, no?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Oh my God! No comment, girl! The guy apparently doesn't know whether to answer and how to answer you.

- .... sì. Sono a Roma. Evidentemente.
- Ah! Anch'io sono a Roma. Che bello!

Chloe, listen to me! You can't keep doing things in this way. He is going to run away!

- Sei stanca? Sai cosa devi fare? ***Vai alla reception e prendi una camera.***

You've caught only a few words, but these are enough to reach him. He is suggesting **you go to the reception and get a room.**

*D'accordo?* Agreed? Great! So, vai a [No. 53](#).

No. 37.

*É sbagliatissimo! Hai appena perso 20 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 20 punti.

First of all, you were already speaking in Italian and now have you just taken steps backward? Second, if you need a room, it means, **you're not a client** yet. If you are not a client, they can easily throw you out of the hotel if you are rude.

- Signora! ***Lei non è cliente*** e le chiedo di lasciare l'hotel!
- What? Parla inglese? - you're lowering your voice as you sense the danger.
- Sì, parlo inglese. You no client, no room. You must go.

Eh, well, she speaks English like you speak Italian. It must be hard to get along...

- No, no, no! Tu non capisci. Io cliente. I have a room.
- OK, nome, cognome per favore!

Again??? Ugh, it seems you must start everything from zero...

Cosa fai?

1. If you believe you could do better if you had another chance, go back to the starting point of this chapter. But, everything has a price. It will cost you one item! Get rid of one of your items and vai a [No. 31](#).
2. If you don't want to get rid of your item, you have to start from the very beginning! Vai a [level 1](#).



**When you restart a chapter you can change your tools. You must restart, collecting your points from the beginning. If you want to keep your points, you can't change your tools.**

No. 38.



Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

*“Non accettate le briciole. Ci hanno fatto donne, non formiche.” (Marilyn Monroe) Hai appena perso 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 10 punti.

A tiny haughty smile has just appeared on the receptionist’s face like he feels sorry for you because you lack a vitally important skill: Italian.

- **I'm very sorry, I can't find the reservation, but we have another free room that is available until May 29th. Could that work for you?**

You’re not sure whether to be angry or to cry, but in the end, you just resignedly accept the deal. Apparently Mauro doesn’t mind that his assistance to you stops here and is eagerly saying good-bye to you:

- Allora, bene! Ci vediamo Lunedì in ufficio. Buona serata!

Great! Your only “friend” has just left you alone in an impending nightmare...

Vai a [No. 58.](#)

No. 39.

*Dove vuoi arrivare? Hai appena perso 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 10 punti.

You can see Mauro’s face turning as white as a wall. After the phone call, he works on his shaking voice to extract something meaningful from his mouth.

- Chloe... e quindi... allora. Te lo dico subito. Mi dispiace tanto! La collega ha dimenticato di chiudere la prenotazione. Ha iniziato la procedura, ma poi, sai a lavoro ci sono tante cose da fare e quindi, insomma, come dire... alla fine non ha prenotato niente per te.

*Pardon?*

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Global Glasses, vai a [No. 46.](#)
2. If you say: “Va bene. Non c’è problema”, vai a [No. 55.](#)

No. 40.

*È bello, eh? Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5 punti.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Parli bene Italiano. Sai che è una lingua difficile. Comunque, mi chiamo Dario. - he is thrusting his right hand at you.
- Mi chiamo Chloe.
- Piacere di conoscerti. - his hand is touching your heart.

After some seconds of delay, you're finally able to answer;

- Piacere mio.
- ***Di dove sei?***

*Di dove sei?* Hmm, *dove* is 'where', *sei* is 'are', but what is *di*? Your brain is working harder than ever because you really don't want to finish this conversation here. OK, let's think together! What do usually people ask during the first conversation?

- **Where are you from!**

*Bravissima, Chloe!* Except that you said it out loud. Anyway, answer him! Come on!

Cosa fai?

1. If you say: "Sono americana.", vai a [No. 50.](#)
2. If you say: "Non ho tempo. Vado alla reception.", vai a [No. 53.](#)

No. 41.

*Allucinazioni. Hai appena perso 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 10 punti.

You begin to hear some unbearable commotion and your heart is beating like a drum during a tribal shaman dance. Probably your mind is wandering somewhere between reality and surrealism. Welcome to over-tiredness!

- Aiuto! - you're breathing your last.
- O mio Dio! Stai bene?

Thank God, here is your hero! The handsome guy has just come to rescue you.

- No, non sto bene. Sono stanca. - You're yelling like a desperate wild animal in a trap.
- Posso aiutarti?

Cosa fai?

1. If you ask for his help, vai a [No. 48.](#)
2. If you don't trust him, vai a [No. 60.](#)

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

## No. 42.

*Ma è inaccettabile! Hai appena perso 15 punti esperienza.*

Somma: -15 punti.

You're making your bed, putting an extremely rough pillow under your head. You're so weary that you can't find the energy to react to the world like you used to and you finally close your eyes. And you sleep for a whole minute!

- Signora, signora!

You sense some annoying voices coming from outside. Yes, they are definitely outside noises, aren't they?

- Signora, si svegli, per favore! Non può dormire qui perchè è riservato ai clienti.

How come that noise sounds so close? Oh no! Because it's really close to you. Bang, you open your eyes.

- What? Where am I? What's happening?

- Signora, mi dispiace. Qua non può stare. Deve andare via, per favore. - the guy is pointing to the exit which, apparently, means he is asking you to slip away.

Cosa fai?

1. If you say: "Va bene", vai a [No. 55](#).
2. If you have the Omnikey, you can enter whatever room you want. Vai a [No. 57](#).
3. If you have the Karate skill, you can defeat him and explain your problem to the receptionist. Vai a [No. 34](#).

## No. 43.

*Quando è troppo è troppo. Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5 punti.

You're fretting and fuming till the reception, like a bomb, is about to explode should even a butterfly touch it. Hope you can solve your problem!

At the reception you find another man, but who cares who it is if he gives you what you want. But to your surprise, he remains mute when you start speaking English. Maybe he is just the substitute for the real receptionist. In any case, you should try again in Italian:

- La mia camera è disastro. No dormire lì. C'è altra camera?

At least you got to the point!

- Ah, la sua camera è sporca? Mannaggia! Hmmm, va bene. Allora.... - aha... deep meaning beyond his words. - Vuole un'altra camera?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

**Altra camera? Another room?** Oh yesss! He is giving you a key to a real hotel room designed for clients.

Vai a [No. 58](#).

No. 44.

*Guarda al contesto globale! Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10 punti.

The Global Glasses are ready to help you see what's going on.

As you've already sensed, the receptionist is in trouble because he can't find your reservation. Based on the suggestion of the glasses, he has asked **if you were sure that you've booked in this hotel.**

Eh.. are you sure? Have you made the reservation yourself? No, you've relied on the secretary of your company... I think, at this moment it's possible to see beads of sweat on your forehead too.

Cosa fai?

1. If you ask for an available room for tonight, go to [No. 52](#).
2. If you ask Mauro to call the secretary, go to [No. 39](#).

No. 45.

*Continua così! Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10 punti.

You have learned a crucial super-key phrase before coming to Italy and the urgency made you recall it on the spot: ***Come posso aiutarla?*** which means **'How can I help you?'** in a formal way. The only downside of speaking in Italian is that your *interlocutore* will expect you to speak in Italian, so go ahead:

- Questa è la mia camera.

Perfect sentence, *amica mia! Vai, vai!*

- Ecco le **keys**. Sorry, **chiavi**. Ecco le chiavi.
- No, signora - you seem to be a fragile little bird in his eyes. - Lei sbaglia. Questa è la mia camera. - surprisingly his smile is soothing your nerves like it was massage therapy.

Actually, this guy has an attractive face...well, he is very attractive in general. I think you wouldn't mind sharing the room with him, would you?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Signora, questo è il numero quarantacinque.

What? *Quarantacinque* should be a number. The number of your room!

Cosa fai?

1. If you try to convince him that this is your room, vai a [No. 32.](#)
2. If you return to the reception to complain, vai a [No. 53.](#)

No. 10/2.

**Mia Lester**

Mia è una giovane agente dell'Interpol ma attualmente lavora in Italia in collaborazione con Dario. Mia e Dario si conoscono da tanto tempo. La gelosia di Chloe non è infondata perchè Mia e Dario hanno avuto una relazione d'amore qualche anno fa. Mia ancora prova emozioni per Dario e per questo non sopporta Chloe. Questo complicherà la vita di Chloe nella prossima avventura.

The third paragraph (No. 10/3) is hidden after paragraph [No. 83.](#)

No. 46.

*Concentrati sulle parole chiavi. Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10 punti.

This part is what you'd be interested in: "... **non ha prenotato niente per te.**" The rest is just stammering.

Ok, let's see its meaning! You are familiar with *non* which is a negation in Italian. *Niente* is 'nothing' and you also know that double negation is possible in Italian. The keyword of the sentence must be *prenotato* as it seems to be the verb. You know that *prenotazione* means 'reservation'. In this way, you can easily catch the sense: no reservation. Exactly, he has just said: '**She hasn't booked anything for you.**'

You're getting steamed up:

- No, no, no. No way! No possibile. Io **want a room.** Now!

Mauro turns to the receptionist:

- Secondo me lei sta dicendo che **vuole una camera.**

Mauro hasn't even waited for the receptionist's reply, he is turning to you now:

- Ascolta, Chloe! Io devo andare perchè mi aspettano a casa. Tu prendi un'altra camera, va bene?

Fortunately, he's sensed you hardly understood anything:

- Io vado. - he is showing the door. - Tu prendi una camera.

Cosa fai?

1. If you say: “No! Mauro, you solve this problem!”, vai a [No. 55](#).
2. If you take another room, vai a [No. 52](#).

No. 47.

*I soldi fanno venire la vista ai ciechi. Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10 punti.

The Magic Wallet always creates miracles. As soon as you open it, people start being overly-kind to you. In addition, it's like a universal language because without you using a word, she got you.

She is indicating with her hands that you should follow her. She is opening a room from which you get a whiff of a strong mildew scent. She is switching on the light, but it would have been better if she hadn't. You've never seen such a mess before! You're not sure it's really hygienic to enter this room.

- Ecco. Può dormire qui, signorina. Tranquilla, non la disturberà nessuno. - she is giving you the keys with pride in her eyes, probably, for her charity.

Cosa fai?

1. If you sleep in this room, vai a [No. 57](#).
2. If you don't accept this room, vai a [No. 55](#).

No. 48.

*Ogni lasciata è persa. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5 punti.

- *Se vuoi, puoi dormire in camera mia. Io non dormo qui stanotte, così tu stai tranquilla.*

Does he really mean **you can sleep in his room if you want**? Is his intention bad? He also said **he wouldn't have slept here tonight either, so you don't worry**. Well, you can relax, he is a good guy and he doesn't have any bad intentions. The truth is that he is worried about you and he wants you to feel comfortable.

- Va bene! Grazie mille, sei molto gentile!

Great! Now you can finally sleep!

Vai a [No. 57.](#)

No. 49.

*Sei davvero in gamba!. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5 punti.

You're mastering the essential survival phrases!

The cleaning lady reminds you of your old kindergarten teacher with her caring ways toward troubled souls.

- Certo, carissima! Ho detto che deve aspettare il collega. Io non so niente delle prenotazioni. Vuole aspettare nella hall?

Aha, clear!

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Smart Grammar Book, vai a [Index No. 7.](#)
2. If you say: "C'è un bar? Posso aspettare nel bar?", vai a [No. 33.](#)

No. 50.

*Amore nell'aria. Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10 punti.

- Sei americana? E cosa fai in Italia? Sei qui per lavoro o in vacanza?
- Ehh.. lavoro. Sono qui per lavoro.

You're awesome, honey! It's time to keep the conversation going. Ask a question too.

- E tu sei italiano?

Idiot! Isn't it evident that he is Italian?

He is just smiling, so there is nothing to worry about (yet)!

- Sì, sono italiano, ma non vivo a Roma.

You should ask more if you really want to get to know him!

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Speech Mirror skill, vai a [No. 59.](#)
2. If not, continue to ask stupid questions. Vai a [No. 36.](#)



No. 51.

*Veloce come il vento. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5 punti.

Suddenly you remember every single word she said: ***“Mi spiace, signora. Io non mi occupo delle prenotazioni. Vuole dormire nella hall?”***

Thanks to your amazing, miraculous Flash Memory, you can recall words that you’ve already encountered somewhere:

*Mi spiace* means ‘I’m sorry’ just like *Mi dispiace*. *Io* is ‘I’, *non* is the negative, *mi occupo* must be ‘I deal with, take care’ where *occupo* is easily deducible from the English ‘occupy’. *Delle* is a preposition and composed by *di + le* ‘of, to, for, in, by, from, with’. *Prenotazioni* is ‘reservations’. *Vuole* is the conjugation of *volere* in the third person singular and means ‘wants’. You remember that the third person singular is used in formal contexts and addresses ‘you’. You also know that using the personal pronoun before the verb is not mandatory in Italian as the conjugation of the verbs already shows you which person we are referring to. *Dormire* is ‘to sleep’, so *vuole dormire* means ‘do you want to sleep?’ And the meaning *in the hall* is quite evident, so you can easily put together the words of the cleaning lady: **‘I’m sorry, ma’am. I don’t take care of reservations. Do you want to sleep in the hall?’**

Cosa fai?

1. If you say: “Sì, non c’è problema”, vai a [No. 42.](#)
2. If you have the Magic Wallet, vai a [No. 47.](#)

No. 52.

*La fine del mondo! Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5 punti.

Because you haven’t made a scene, and you’re kind, Italians are ready to help you. The receptionist tells you that they are full, but they can give you a room as a favor. The only downside is that it’s the room of a staff member who is on leave today, and she will be back in the morning.

Well, it’s better than nothing, isn’t it? Tomorrow you’ll still have the whole day to look for other hotels. You accept it bravely. The luggage-porter accompanies you to the room.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Eh.. mi dispiace tanto per l'inconveniente. Le auguro una buona notte. - the guy is looking at you with profound regret. But it's not the end of the world, is it? - Buon riposo, signora!

You enter the room, switch on the light, and ta-dah... Is it a joke? Where is the bed? At second glance you can see a mountain of stuff (clothes?, newspapers?, bijoux?) on the presumed bed. It's insane! Before going to bed, do you really have to clean up? And you even paid for it...

Cosa fai?

1. If you go to the reception to complain, vai a [No. 43](#).
2. If you accept the "terms and conditions", vai a [No. 57](#).

No. 53.

*Quello che è tuo, è tuo. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5 punti.

You've been waiting at the reception for 5 minutes but nobody seems to want to appear. You start ringing the bell as if it was the last means in your hand to survive a life-threatening situation. After a few minutes, an old woman resembling a cleaning lady hotfoots it to reception.

- Buonasera, signora. **Ha bisogno?**

This *Ha bisogno?* sounds familiar to you. Oh yes, your new "roommate" has also asked you the same thing. Probably she wants to know **if you need anything**.

- Sì. Parla inglese? I've been given the wrong room because there is already someone in there.

Based on the perceptible hesitation on the part of the cleaning lady, she doesn't speak English. You find strength by leaning on the counter for a second and here we go:

- Problema. Chiavi .. non va bene.

You are proud of yourself because after all these tiring adventures you're still able to say something in Italian. But did she get you?

- Non si preoccupi, signora. Le do **un altro mazzo di chiavi** subito.

Eh, who knows what she is saying? But at least she seems to be eager to help you out. She gives you **another set of keys**.

However, it's the same room as before...

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Omnikey, you can enter whatever room you want. Vai a [No. 57](#).

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

2. If you have the Nerd Learning Style, vai a [No. 35](#).
3. If you have neither of them, vai a [No. 41](#).

## No. 54.

*Così è facile! Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5 punti.

*Signora, lei chi è? Come posso aiutarla?* means ‘Lady, who are you? How can I help you?’  
The Automatic Translator Headset is translating whatever you want to say, so go ahead:

- ‘This is my room and I don’t understand why you are here.’ *Questa è la mia stanza e non capisco perché sei qui.*
- *No, ti sbagli. Sono in questa camera da tre giorni. Qual è il tuo numero?* ‘No, you’re wrong. I’ve been in this room for three days. What is your number?’
- ‘Forty-five.’ *Quarantacinque.*
- *Hmm. È strano. Anche il mio numero è quarantacinque.* ‘Hmm. It’s strange. My number is also forty-five.’

Cosa fai?

1. If you return to the reception to complain, vai a [No. 53](#).
2. If you have the Omnikey, you can enter whatever room you want. Vai a [No. 57](#).

## No. 55.

*E quindi? Hai appena perso 40 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 40 punti.

The thing is that now you don’t have a room and you won’t sleep tonight. In addition, you’re tired and feel weak like a newborn nestling.

In this case, I would recommend that you restart this chapter like nothing has happened and let’s forget about it. However, if you still have some resources (*punti esperienza*), you can go back two steps on your path and choose a different answer. But next time if you end up here, you won’t be given a chance to restart this chapter! You must restart the whole book!

Cosa fai?

1. If you have *punti esperienza* gathered in this chapter, you can go back two steps on your path.
2. If you don’t have *punti esperienza*, vai a [No. 31](#).

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- If you are here for the second time, vai a [No. 1](#).



**When you restart the game or a chapter you can change your tools! If you restart the chapter and want to keep your points, you can't change your tools.**



**If you choose to go back, pay attention to going back along your own path and not to add the points of the paragraph to which you return!**

No. 56.

*Hai capito tutto! Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10 punti.

You see the muscles in the receptionist's face move; he has tightened his jaw and swallowed hard.

- Ho capito. **Mi dispiace molto, non trovo la prenotazione, ma abbiamo un'altra camera libera che è disponibile fino al 29 Maggio. Potrebbe andare bene per lei?**

Sorry? Well, yeah, you didn't catch even a word this time, but no need to worry, Mauro is here for emergencies:

- No prenotazione. Altra camera va bene?

Hmm. Maybe the receptionist's version was better.

Cosa fai?

- If you have the Grammatical Analysis skill, vai a [Index No. 9](#).
- If you ask the receptionist to explain it in English, vai a [No. 38](#).

No. 57.

*Sogni d'oro. Hai appena perso 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 10 punti.

Your head falls on the pillow like a ton of bricks.

- Aaaaaa! Chi sei tu?

You're dreaming about your job and how you are proceeding toward your goal when your sweet dream becomes a nightmare. Someone is screaming at you and trying to push you out from the office...no, you open your eyes. Someone is trying to push you out of the bed!

- What do you want from me?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Your enemy seems to be in her 30's dressed in a very attractive way like she has just returned from a party.

- **Scusi? Sorry? Questa è la mia camera!** Chi sei tu e cosa fai nel mio letto?
- Non ho capito. - You have barely rubbed the sleep out of your eyes.
- **This is my room.** - she has put together her basic vocabulary in English. It's very admirable.

It's around 4 o'clock in the morning.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Time-traveling skill and you think you are on a dangerous route, you can go back two steps on your path.
2. If you leave the room, vai a [No. 55](#).



**If you choose to go back, pay attention to going back along your own path! Remember that you can't add the points of the paragraph to which you return!**

No. 58.

*Dai, forza! Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5 punti.

Your nerves are shattered and you are so tired that you can't feel any more anger.

At least you'll have a bed to lie on ...

You manage to reach the door to your hotel room, you are trying the keys, trying again, trying again, but there seems to be no hope of it opening. You feel tears welling up in your eyes and just sit down in front of the door when the door opens.

- Ha bisogno, signora? - a shadow appears at the door.

You're looking up, at the person who opened the door from inside. He is wearing golden silk pajamas and seems to have just gotten out of bed. Out of your bed?

- Chi sei? - This is the only coherent question popping up in your mind.
- Signora, lei chi è? Come posso aiutarla?

Cosa fai?

1. If you understood what the man said, vai a [No. 45](#).
2. If not and you have the Automatic Translator Headset, vai a [No. 54](#).

No. 59.

*L'amore ti fa bene! Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10 punti.

- Sei qui per lavoro?
- Sì, sono qui per lavoro.
- Cosa fai?
- Sono un agente. E tu? Che lavoro fai?
- Hmm, come si dice? Faccio .. **conti**.

Mah.. What do you do with **accounts**? Anyway, your answer is better than nothing. Let's see if he got it.

- Sei un contabile?

You've no idea what it means but just not to complicate things, you say:

- Sì. .. e, quindi tu sei?
- Un **agente**.
- **Agent**? Ok, ho capito. Sei un agente. Ma what **type**? **Tipo**?
- Tipo James Bond. - he is laughing.

Probably it was just a joke and we won't learn what he is really doing, but you should be proud of yourself. You elicited much new info from this dialog. But now, remember your goal. Get a room!

Cosa fai?

1. If you go to the reception, vai a [No. 53](#).
2. If you ask for Dario's help, vai a [No. 48](#).

No. 60.

*Forza, ragazza! Non mollare! Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: -5 punti.

You gather your last bit of energy to run to the reception again. The personnel at the reception has changed, but who cares as long as they solve your problem!

- Hey, hey! - you're grabbing the counter, puffing like you've just run a marathon.
- Buonasera, signora!
- Che buonasera??? Non è buona e non è sera! It's 2 AM! Notte, notte...

I don't know how she will take your telling-off...

- Signora! - she is taking a deep breath. - Le chiedo, gentilmente, di non alzare la voce!
- What?? What are you saying? I D-O-N-'-T U-N-D-E-R-S-T-A-N-D!

Sissi B. Anthusa

<https://www.glotters-linguistics.com/>

Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

I think you're getting on her nerves.

- Signora! Devo chiamare la sicurezza?

Ugh, she isn't so eager to speak your language.

Cosa fai?

1. If you say: "I don't know what you're saying. I need a room. I'm tired!", vai a [No. 37.](#)
2. If you have the Magic Wallet, vai a [No. 47.](#)

### 3. Knowing Italian is not enough

#### Missione

You have a couple of problems to solve this time.

- **You don't have clothes as your luggage has been lost and you don't know where Lili is. You have to get them back!**

Attention! You have to get both of them back.



“Oh, sicuramente è buonissimo ma non posso mangiare più.”

“Sì, va bene. Lo spiegherò all'ufficiale di polizia.”

“Claire Dayton, è vero? Ecco la sua valigia.”

“Cosa vuole fare con ketchup questa ragazza?”

“Signora, Kira non conosce altre lingue, ma solo italiano.”

“Tu non sei un agente immobiliare, è vero?”

You don't understand your flashbacks yet? Relax! You will get a clear picture of your Italian adventure as soon as you find the right path to get your suitcase and Lili back!



#### Extra missione

If you can answer one of the following questions after completing your third mission, you can use ONE SKILL and ONE ITEM of your choice one time in the FOURTH LEVEL.

1. Cosa ha cucinato la mamma di Mauro?
2. Da dove viene Mia?
3. Quanto costa il taxi?





## Tools

You can pick up ONE ITEM and ONE SKILL from the list in addition to your existing ones:

### Items:

- ★ Automatic Translator Headset;
- ★ Decision-maker App;
- ★ Global Glasses;
- ★ Magic Backpack;
- ★ Magic Manacle;
- ★ Magic Perfume;
- ★ Magic Wallet;
- ★ Omnikey;
- ★ Smart Dictionary;
- ★ Smart Grammar Book,
- ★ Thought-photo Machine

### Skills:

- ★ Acoustic Learning;
- ★ Connection to Universal Knowledge;
- ★ Deja-vu;
- ★ Flash Memory;
- ★ Grammatical Analysis;
- ★ Invisibility;
- ★ Karate;
- ★ Nerd Learning Style;
- ★ Speech Mirror;
- ★ Symbolic Interpretation;
- ★ Time-traveling



## Situazione

**2025, 27 Maggio, 8:00, Roma, Hotel del centro**

You would have slept even more, but the street workers don't care about your rest. You get up, wash your face, but when it comes to your teeth, you resignedly remember that you don't have your toothbrush. You get the same dress as yesterday, because you don't have clean clothes either. You gather your courage to go to the breakfast room.

### Start Mission 3

No. 61.

*Tentazioni. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5 punti.

You're full of concerns, but now your biggest one is to relieve your hunger. You quickly prepare yourself and go to eat your first Italian breakfast. Mmm, yummy! You don't know where to look in the breakfast nook due to the ocean of delicious Italian food. However, you take care of your sleek appearance, don't you? You have to know what you're about to eat. Ask the staff!

- Scusi! Voglio chiedere cosa è questo.

Wow! You already prefer to use Italian rather than English!

- Brioche, signora. Questa qui è con la **marmellata**. Ma abbiamo brioche al **cioccolato**, allo **yogurt**, alla **crema** e anche ai **cereali**. *Quale preferisce?*

Ehh.. what? Let's think about it. You've caught a few words like *marmellata* 'marmalade', *cioccolato* 'chocolate', *yogurt* must be 'yogurt', *crema* 'cream', *cereali* 'cereals.' She has probably asked you *what you prefer* because you got the word *preferisce*.

Oh, my God! They seem very delicious. Take one with chocolate! Come on. Nothing happens if you eat them once!

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Decision-maker App, vai a [No. 73](#).
2. If you say: "Va bene. Preferisco quella al cioccolato.", vai a [No. 79](#).
3. If you say: "Non posso, grazie. Voglio solo uno yogurt greco.", vai a [No. 83](#).

No. 62.

*Ma non finisce qui! Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

- No, tesoro, il ketchup non si mette sulla pasta. Aspetta, ti do ancora della salsa.

You're already full, but the foods on the table seem like a never-ending festive banquet. You've hardly finished your pasta, Mauro's mum puts the second meal in front of you.

- Ti piace il polpettone? Vuoi vino o acqua? C'è anche la coca-cola. Quale preferisci?

Oh my goodness! You can follow her monolog easily as you can see what she is talking about: *polpettone* which is a huge 'meatloaf', *vino* is 'wine' and *aqua* is 'water', but she

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

doesn't wait for your answer since she has already brought all of them to the table. You eat everything because of your good upbringing, however, you can't move from your chair anymore.

- Grazie mille! Tutto era molto buono.
- Aspetta tesoro! C'è anche il dolce.
- Dolce?
- Sì, sì. Ho fatto il tiramisù ieri. Conosci il tiramisù?
- Sì, lo conosco.

And the tiramisù is on the table in the twinkle of an eye.

- Oh, sicuramente è buonissimo ma non posso mangiare più.
- No? Come mai?

Her facial expression says everything. She is doing her best to satisfy you and you just turn it down without appreciating her effort.

Cosa fai?

1. If you say: "Voglio mangiare il tiramisù.", vai a [No. 82.](#)
2. If you say: "Grazie, ma devo andare all'aeroporto.", vai a [No. 71.](#)

No. 63.

*Ieri nemici, domani amici. Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10

You've been waiting in the Lost and Found office for an hour and when finally it's your turn, the staff changes and a non-English speaker happens to be helping you. You immediately opt to call Mia.

- Can you please tell me how to say **I've lost my suitcase and I would like to ask if they found it?**

As soon as you get the answer, you say it to the staff.

- ***Ho perso la mia valigia e vorrei chiedere se l'avete trovata.***
- Nome, cognome, per favore!
- Chloe Dayton.
- Sì, ***l'abbiamo trovata. Può aspettare qualche minuto in ufficio? Si sieda*** qui, per cortesia.

The staff is pointing out a chair to sit down in, but you don't understand the rest, therefore you ask Mia.

- He said **they've found your suitcase and** then he asked **if you can wait a few minutes in the office and sit down.**

In fact, one staff member comes with your suitcase. Hold on! It's not yours.

- Claire Dayton, è vero? Ecco la sua valigia.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Meanwhile, you just see a dog dashing past. Is it Lili?

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Deja-vu skill, vai a [No. 65](#).
2. If you say: “Questa non è la mia valigia.”, vai a [No. 75](#).
3. If you follow Lili, vai a [No. 74](#).



**When you use the Deja-vu skill, you can come back here if you don't like your new path. Remember, if you come back you can't again add the points of this paragraph.**

No. 64.

*Hai dei numeri? Hai appena perso 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 10

You feel satisfied with your progress as you are able to converse with a native. Even though you sense dead silence in the taxi. What went down?

Never mind, as much as you may have said something wrong, it's already part of the past and you can't change it. So, look forward and save the day!

The taxi stops in front of the entrance at the airport. Dario is pulling out his wallet.

- Ah, siamo arrivati! Allora, quanto le dobbiamo?

*Quanto le dobbiamo?* Hmm... No clue.

- Venticinque euro, signore.

It must be a number, but which one? (And all joking aside, how can you cope as a tourist if you don't know the numbers?)

- Chloe, tu devi darmi dodici euro e cinquanta centesimi. Ma, sai cosa facciamo? Lascia stare i centesimi e dammi solo dodici euro.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Smart Dictionary, vai a [Index No. 14](#).
2. If you give 13 euro to him, vai a [No. 70](#).

No. 65.

*“Non rinunciare ad una vecchia amicizia!” (Tony G.) Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10 punti.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

You are in the Lost and Found office where you find at least fifty other people queuing. After an hour of waiting, there is only one person before you. The good news is that customer support speaks excellent English, so you could easily express yourself in your mother tongue. However, all of a sudden you hear a puppy's voice close to you. You turn back, and, yes, it's Lili. She is jumping around an old lady with food in her hands. Poor Lili, she must be very hungry. Unaware, this old lady is leaving the office, and so Lili is following her.

- Signora, è il suo turno. - A man warns you from the queue.

Your heart is far away with Lili.

- Signora, vada avanti, per cortesia! - A woman speaks up.
- Può decidere, per favore, se andare avanti? Non possiamo aspettare lei. Abbiamo altro da fare.

The crowd is getting nervous. You must react!

Cosa fai?

1. If you follow Lili, vai a [No. 74](#).
2. If you ask for your luggage, vai a [No. 78](#).

No. 10/7.

### Elena Rossi

Elena è la sorella, da parte di padre, di Alberto. Qualche anno fa Alberto ha trovato un lavoro per Elena in una banca italiana e quindi lei si è trasferita in Italia. Ha un buon rapporto con suo fratello. Lei pensa che Alberto è in Russia e cercherà di contattarlo. Però se non lo trova in Russia, lo cercherà altrove...

The eighth paragraph (No. 10/8) is hidden after paragraph [No. 178](#).

No. 66.

*Amicizia che cessa non fu mai vera. Hai appena perso 40 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 40 punti.

Have you just left Lili? Shame on you! You've lost your friend and have completed only half the mission. You have to face the consequences.

You have only one chance!

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

1. If you have the Time-traveling skill, go back three steps on your path.
2. If you don't have it, vai a [No. 61.](#)



**If you choose to go back, pay attention to going back along your own path!  
When you do so, you can't add the same *punti esperienza* twice!**

## No. 67.

*“Una storia senza amore è un orrore.” (Madame Miranda) Hai appena perso 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 10

This number isn't working. The consequences are you can't ask for help from Dario and you might have lost him forever. Come what may, there are many other handsome Italian guys around. For example, look at that athletic stylish man. Go and ask for help!

- Scusami! Puoi aiutarmi per favore!

Well-done!

- Ciao! Come posso aiutarti? - He doesn't seem too enthusiastic about talking with you.
- Io vengo dagli Stati Uniti e non parlo bene italiano.
- Aha.

I don't think he will help you, but you have to finish the dialog somehow.

- E, quindi, ho perso la mia valigia e il mio cane.
- Aaa. Che peccato! - he checks his phone. - Spero che li ritrovi! - he checks his phone again.
- Grazie. Dove posso chiedere?
- Per le valigie? Ma vai a Lost and Found office. Right there, see?

What? Does he speak English? And you made such a huge effort with Italian, in vain?

Vai a [No. 65.](#)

## No. 68.

*Mi confondi con qualcun altro. Hai appena perso 50 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 50 punti.

You're behaving very suspiciously because you try to steal a dog which is not yours. Take a look at her more closely for a second! This dog has a little black fur on her cheek while Lili's hair is pure white.

- Signora, deve venire con me. - the security guard has shown up from nowhere.
- No, no. **Wait! Aspetta!** Un momento! Io non voglio questo cane, io voglio Lili.
- Sì, va bene. Lo spiegherà all'ufficiale di polizia.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Time-traveling skill, you can go three steps back on your path.
2. If you don't have it, you have to go many steps back. Vai a [No. 4](#).



**If you choose to go back, pay attention to go back along your own path!  
Remember that you can't add the points of the paragraph to which you return!**

No. 69.

*Amici? Da quando? Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- Davvero? Che bello! Bene, bene. Allora, ascolta Dario! Chloe deve andare all'aeroporto perché ha perso il suo cane e la valigia.

Dario is turning toward you dazedly:

- Chloe, hai perso il tuo cane?

**Cane**, cane, cane... aha, found! It's a **dog**. You also caught many other words and phrases such as *davvero* 'really'; *che bello* 'how nice', *allora* 'so', *Chloe deve andare* 'Chloe has to go'; *aeroporto* 'airport'; *perché* 'because' and *valigia* 'suitcase'.

- Sì. Sono **upset**.

As they are staring at you like you were an alien, you try to make a sad face to show what you mean.

- Ah, triste. Sei **triste**. - Mauro is seemingly good at the activity game. - Quindi, Dario puoi portare Chloe all'aeroporto?
- Io? Io devo portare Chloe all'aeroporto? - He acts like he was just thrown in the deep end.
- Siete amici, no?

Cosa fai?

1. If you agree that Dario should bring you to the airport, vai a [No. 87](#).
2. If you prefer Mauro's company, vai a [No. 89](#).

No. 70.

*Il caffè costa un euro. Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5 punti.



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- No, no, solo dodici. Questi sono tredici. Ma sai cosa facciamo con questo euro? Andiamo a prendere un caffè in un bar.

He shows every sign of being extremely excited about the *caffè*. You snatch at the chance to get closer to him.

- Sì, andiamo!

While you're sipping your caffè, a question is bothering you. Is every Italian guy so stingy? Or he simply doesn't want to date you and sees you as a friend? If I were you I would extract this info from Dario.

- Dario. Ho una domanda. Tu non paghi per le donne?

Noo way, honey that you've just asked such a question! You'd better say something like this: "Tu non offri niente alle donne?"

Luckily, he is smiling.

- Ti offro io il caffè!

All at once, you hear a tiny dog barking in front of the coffee shop. An old lady is clutching her. Lili!

Vai a [No. 74](#).

No. 71.

*Piccola Lili, la mamma sta arrivando! Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10

- Allora, Chloe! Guarda! Lì vedi la fermata dell'autobus. Devi prendere il numero tre. Ok? É chiaro?

Mauro has somehow told you that he can't accompany you because it is his siesta time after lunch. He could have driven you to the airport when he got up, but you were in a hurry. As a consequence, you will go by yourself. Hopefully, you can get there without any setbacks.

The bus has just come when you notice that you forgot your wallet at Mauro's.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Magic Wallet, vai a [No. 65](#).
2. If you don't have it, you have to go back 2 steps on your path.



**Remember when you go back to a paragraph where you have already been, you can't add the same *punti esperienza* twice!**

No. 72.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

*Ketchup sulla pasta alla straniera. Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5 punti.

- Chloe, ti piacciono gli spaghetti?

Mauro's mum is a large, typical Italian mum who is, despite her weight, as active as a teenager. She is putting something on the table every second. You will already be full before lunch. By the way, I'm sure you've already got what *pranzo* means. If you had known it, you could have turned down the invitation and said to Mauro to drive you to the airport instead.

- Sì, mi piacciono molto.

In a few minutes, your plate seems like a mountain of spaghetti. If I were you, I would be more careful with my words.

- Vuoi anche del pane? - She is offering a ton of bread.
- No, grazie. Basta così.
- Vuoi qualcos'altro? Vuoi del formaggio? Vuoi un po' di salsa ancora? Vuoi più sale?

She is giving you almost a whole list of the storeroom.

- No, grazie. Ah, forse voglio un po' di ketchup.
- Ketchup?

The air is frozen, even the fly is stuck in the air. You're gathering your energy.

- Sì, ketchup, per favore. Non c'è?
- Cosa vuoi fare con il ketchup, gioia?

Mauro's mom stops for the first time. You might have said something terrible.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Thought-photo Machine, vai a [No. 84.](#)
2. If you say: "Lo voglio mettere sulla pasta.", vai a [No. 62.](#)



**Danger! You may fall into a time-loop if you choose badly!**

No. 73.

*Esagerazione! Hai appena perso 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 10 punti.

You are following the suggestions of the app as you believe in technology.

- Allora, vorrei una brioche al cioccolato, una alla crema e una con marmellata.
- Perfetto! Vuole anche la brioche con cereali? É molto buona e fresca.

Your App is still on.

- Sì, grazie.

I see that the app wants you to practice Italian and repeat all the brioche's names, but haven't you already reached your calorie limits for a week?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

While you are wolfing down your food, you suddenly see that handsome guy from yesterday evening. Ugh, if he sees you, you may make a bad impression on him. You don't want him to think you'd eat him out of house and home, do you?

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Invisibility skill, vai a [No. 85](#).
2. If you don't have it, vai a [No. 79](#).

No. 74.

*Lasciare o arrendersi? Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5 punti.

The old lady is holding Lili like she was her own baby. You've just noticed that Lili is wearing pink and golden dog clothes and even shoes! She looks exactly like the old lady. Outrageous!

You're sprinting towards her to snatch Lili from the lady's hand.

- Ehi, signorina? Come si permette? - She is grasping the dog.
- **Lili is my dog.**
- Come? Non la capisco. Mi può parlare in italiano? - That doubtful tone in her voice is giving you second thoughts.
- **Lili è il mio cane.**
- Chi è Lili?
- È il mio cane. Si chiama Lili. Voglio il mio cane. Lili, come here! - You sit on your heels and open your arms.

Lili gives a grunt.

- Kira, vieni qua, amore! - The old lady is also opening her arms.

The dog is running towards the lady and just licking her hands.

- Non è possibile. - You're trying to grab away the dog again. - Lili, it's me. Don't you remember me?
- Signora, Kira non conosce altre lingue, ma solo italiano. Comunque, le chiedo di lasciare in pace la mia cagnolina altrimenti chiamo la polizia.

Cosa fai?

1. If you insist on getting Lili, vai a [No. 68](#).
2. If you have the Time-traveling skill, go back two steps on your path.



**If you choose to go back, pay attention to going back along your own path!  
When you do so, you can't add the same *punti esperienza* twice!**

No. 75.

*Ne valigia, ne Lili. Hai appena perso 100 punti esperienza.*Somma: - 100

Well, well, well... Now you have neither a suitcase nor a dog. On top of everything, you haven't completed the mission. You know that you can't keep going on in this way, don't you?

Vai a [No. 1.](#)

No. 76.

*Non c'è amore senza gelosia. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*Somma: + 5 punti.

When you get to the airport, Dario's friend is already waiting at the exit. She is wearing summer things like super-short jeans, a top and a sailor hat.

- Ciao, bella! - Dario is hugging her tightly like she was a very close friend.

Much too close! You should figure out how close they are, shouldn't you?

- Ciao! - You offer your hand and she returns it. - Tu chi sei?

Oh my God, Chloe! You're really direct. Nothing else, but they're smiling by exchanging glances.

- Scusatemi! Vi presento. Chloe, lei è Mia. Mia, ti presento Chloe. Mia è inglese ma parla italiano.
- Sì, parlo un po' d'italiano. Piacere di conoscerti Chloe!

*Bene, bene, but who is she?*

- Piacere mio. Sorry, you speak English. Nice to meet you! Are you **from the United Kingdom**?
- Sì, vengo **dal Regno Unito**. Scusami, ma preferisco parlare in italiano perchè Dario non parla inglese. E voglio praticare italiano perchè è davvero una lingua bellissima. Mi piace la cultura, la musica, il cibo e le persone! Tu da quanto tempo sei in Italia?

Ugh, how much she is speaking! What is more, she is speaking well. Dario seems amazed by her. If I were you, Chloe, I would display all my Italian acumen to impress him.

- Sono in Italia da un giorno.
- Sì, Chloe è arrivata ieri sera, però ora deve andare perchè deve trovare la sua valigia e il suo cane.

Dario is interrupting at high speed. Is he trying to get rid of you?

Cosa fai?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

1. If you go to search for Lili and your luggage, vai a [No. 65](#).
2. If you have the Smart Grammar Book, vai a [Index No. 16](#).
3. If you have the Acoustic Learning skill and want to stay to impress Dario, vai a [Index No. 17](#).

## No. 77.

*Il profumo dell'amore ti fa parlare. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

His smile is taking on the shape of eagerness, borne by a puppy anticipating your every move. You got that you probably made a mistake or said something wrong, but you won't ever get it out of Dario as he perceives you as the most perfect creature in the world. On the other hand, this is the right time to find out as much info as possible from him about his personality. After all, you need to know who you are falling for.

- Dario, tu dove vivere?
- Io dove vivo? Vivo a Torino, amore mio!
- Cosa tu fare a Roma?
- Lavoro. Ma lo sai. Sono a Roma per lavoro.
- Sì, lo so, ma non capire. Sei un agente, è vero?
- Sì, amore, sono un agente.
- Cosa vuol dire? Voglio dire cosa fai **exactly, esattamente**? Che agente sei?

You see a spark to pierce the dark in his eyes. The effect has just gone.

- Come? Che agente sono? - you sense a delay for a microsecond, but then he is continuing with a natural ease. - Sono un agente immobiliare.

And do you believe him, *davvero*?

Cosa fai?

1. If you use the Magic Perfume again to catch more info, vai a [No. 86](#).
2. If you want to learn from your mistakes and have the Smart Grammar Book, vai a [Index No 15](#).

## No. 78.

*Non tutti i mali vengono per nuocere. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5 punti.

It's fantastic! You've just been told that they don't know where your suitcase is and you should wait for their call. You feel like a lost sheep in the dark forest. You have no clothes, no

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Lili, no Dario, no Mauro, no friends. Clearly, your Italian adventure isn't going well. You just sit down on a bench with extreme doubt and misery when you feel warm fur brush your legs.

- Lili! Oh my God, sweetheart! Where have you been?

She's hardly snug in your arms when you hear threatening shouts.

- Signora, lasci il cane!

You hug her more tightly.

- Signora, lasci il cane! È il nostro cane! Aiuto! Qualcuno può aiutarci? Stanno rubando il nostro cane!

I believe you are in trouble. In all likelihood, some people want you to let Lili go. In the meanwhile, your phone rings. It's the Lost and Found office which informs you that they have found your suitcase.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Deja-vu skill, vai a [No. 19](#).
2. If you run away with Lili to the Lost and Found office, vai a [No. 90](#).
3. If you leave Lili and go to the Lost and Found office, vai a [No. 66](#).



**When you use the Deja-vu skill, you can come back here if you don't like your new path. Remember, if you come back you can't again add the points of this paragraph.**

No. 79.

*Punizione! Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5 punti.

You're already remorseful because you've overeaten. But who could resist those heavenly brioches?

As you finish your breakfast, you want to go to the airport because you have some unsolved issues. You decide to go partly on foot to burn the extra calories.

At the exit, someone is addressing you:

- Ehi, Chloe! Ciao!

You're turning toward the voice, and all at once, your heart leaps out of your chest.

- Dario. Ciao!

Hey, girl! You are shaking. Compose yourself!

- Come stai, Chloe? Dove vai?
- Io vado all'aeroporto.
- Davvero? Anch'io perchè devo prendere una mia amica. Se vuoi possiamo condividere un taxi.



Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Excuse me?

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Deja-vu skill, vai a [No. 70.](#)
2. If you say: “Si, certo.”, vai a [No. 87.](#)



**When you use the Deja-vu skill, you can come back here if you don't like your new path. Remember, if you come back you can't again add the points of this paragraph.**

No. 80.

*Fa come i gamberi? Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

It's your moment to capture Dario!

- Si, è vero. Devo trovare il mio cane e la mia valigia. Dario, puoi aiutarmi, per favore?

As you know Dario is not a person who shows too many emotions, so it's hard to comprehend his real intentions. Anyhow, you sense indecision in his aura.

- Eh, Chloe, guarda, noi dobbiamo andare perché abbiamo un appuntamento, perciò non posso aiutarti. Ma ti lascio il mio numero di telefono, così tu puoi chiamarmi se hai difficoltà. Va bene? Trecento venti quattro cinque cento ottanta due zero sette zero due.

Mia's eyes are shining with triumph, but she is showing pity toward you.

- Tesoro, mi dispiace lasciarti da sola. Se hai bisogno di una mano per qualsiasi cosa, puoi chiamare anche me. Ecco il mio numero. Tre quattro zero sei otto nove uno due otto zero tre.
- Chloe, scusa, dobbiamo andare. Siamo in ritardo. Un bacio. A dopo!

And they leave. Your mind shuts down when there is too much information, thus you can keep only one phone number in your memory.

Cosa fai?

1. If you keep Dario's number and call 32450820702, vai a [No. 67.](#)
2. If you keep Mia's number and call 34068912803, vai a [No. 63.](#)

No. 81.

*Una vecchia amica... Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

You can almost touch Dario's relieved sigh:



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Bene, bene. Molto piacere di conoscerti, Mauro.
- Grazie, Dario. Dove vi siete conosciuti con Chloe?
- Ci siamo conosciuti qui in albergo ieri sera.
- Ho capito. - Mauro his head turning to you. - Senti, Chloe, devi andare all'aeroporto?

Before you can say anything, Dario cuts off the dialog in agitation.

- Devi andare all'aeroporto? Perché?

So sweet! He seems worried that you would leave.

- Devo andare all'aeroporto perchè non c'è il mio cane e la valigia.

Mauro takes the words out of your mouth.

- Chloe vuole dire che ha perso il suo cane e ...

Dario doesn't care about the details, his aim is quite clear.

- Anch'io devo andare all'aeroporto. Prendiamo un taxi insieme!

Suddenly, you are on the point of screaming, not due to fear, but due to happiness. You've just seen a dog like Lili in the arms of an old lady. Is she Lili, *davvero*? By the way, the lady looks like a queen surrounded by two servants and a ton of luggage.

Cosa fai?

1. If you go to take the dog, vai a [No. 74](#).
2. If you go to the airport with Dario, vai a [No. 87](#).

No. 82.

*Prima il dovere poi il piacere. Hai appena perso 15 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 15

You're super-polite, however, this is working against you. After lunch you feel persistently sleepy.

- Vuoi riposarti un pochino? - Mauro is showing you the sofa.
- Riposarti?
- Sì, rilassarti? Noi, italiani ci riposiamo un po' dopo mangiato.

You're approaching with doubt. You caught a few words from the context and got that he was offering you an opportunity to rest a bit; but doesn't he know you have a lot to do? In any event, you can't move and you need to unbutton your jeans to be able to breathe. The sofa is dragging you into it. Twinkle, twinkle little Lili, how I wonder where you are...

- Lili! - you yell on the spur of the moment.
- Cosa è successo, tesoro? Hai dormito bene? Hai dormito almeno quattro ore, gioia. Vuoi un caffè? Aspetta, te lo preparo. - Mauro's mum is spitting out Italian words as fast as if she was in a race with someone.
- **What? Cosa?** Quattro ore? Noo! **It's not possible. Non è possibile.** Devo andare a prendere Lili. - You're jumping off the sofa like there was a bomb underneath you.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Dove vuoi andare Chloe? Sono le sette, ormai è tardi. Stai tranquilla. Prenditi il caffè e poi, domani mattina andiamo a prenderla. - Mauro is so calm that you start to think you're stressing too much for nothing.

Seriously, honey! I can't let you pass to the next level because you've cozily sunk into the Italian customs without caring about your duties. Though, I appreciate that you've learned many things about culture, habits and language! Therefore, I'll give you one more chance to return to the right path.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Connection to Universal Knowledge, you can study [Index No. 12.](#), [Index No. 13.](#); [Index No. 14.](#) and [Index No. 16.](#). When you finish your enlightenment path, vai a [No. 90.](#)
2. If you don't have it, I have to say goodbye. Vai a [No. 1.](#)

No. 83.

*Sei in forma! Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

How can you miss out on the hot, sweet Italian brioche? Besides, you have decided to go to the airport on foot to burn your extra calories. If you keep going like this, you're unlikely to fit into the Italian food culture. You know that, don't you?

- Buongiorno Chloe!

Uuh ya, how can Mauro appear from nowhere? One second ago, there was nobody behind you.

- Oh, Mauro! Hi, ciao. You scared me.

I think you are scaring him too if you speak English. And for real, no words come out of his mouth.

- Anyway, come stai, Mauro?
- Sto bene, grazie. Tu? Hai dormito bene?

While you are trying to elaborate on what he said, you suddenly see HIM! Dario is waving his hands at you. Oh no! What if he thinks Mauro is your boyfriend? You should clear up the picture.

- Buongiorno! - Dario appeared at the speed of light.
- Buongiorno, Dario. Emmm. So.. allora. Lui è Mauro.

Dario grabs Mauro's hand, and is reluctant to let it go.

- Mi chiamo Dario. Piacere di conoscerti. - He is still grasping Mauro's hand resentfully.
- Piacere mio!

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

You're anxious to get back on track and direct the conversation elsewhere.

Cosa fai?

1. If you say: "Mauro è il mio collega.", vai a [No. 81](#).
2. If you say: "Dario è il mio amico.", vai a [No. 69](#).

No. 10/3.

**Mrs. Dayton**

Lei è fenomenale! Lei è la madre di Chloe. Decide di venire in Italia per migliorare il suo italiano con la scusa che sua figlia lavora a Roma. Ha 57 anni ma impara italiano come un adolescente. Come mai? Perché grazie alle tecniche che usa, trova facile e divertente l'apprendimento. Le piacciono le avventure e i misteri e per questo cerca di essere presente in ogni occasione strana. Questo vuol dire che se non ci sono eventi, le li crea...

The fourth paragraph (No. 10/4) is hidden after paragraph [No. 111](#).

No. 84.

*Pensieri profondi. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

"Cosa vuole fare con il ketchup questa ragazza? Ah, certo, lei è straniera e quindi non sa che non mettiamo ketchup sulla pasta perché è un crimine. Mamma mia, povera ragazza! Questi stranieri mangiano tutto davvero. All'estero ho visto che mangiano la salsiccia e le uova fritte a colazione. È terribile! Non hanno la cultura della cucina come noi. Ecco perché dicono che la cucina italiana è la migliore del mondo."

Now you know what Mauro's mom thinks. The only downside is that she thinks in Italian and not in English. Anyway, you sense that she is upset because of the ketchup, so you change your mind about it. Also, you're wasting too much time on lunch instead of investigating the location of Lili and your suitcase.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Deja-vu skill, vai a [No. 74](#).
2. If you ask Mauro to drive you to the airport, vai a [No. 71](#).



**When you use the Deja-vu skill, you can come back here if you don't like your new path. Remember, if you come back you can't again add the points of this paragraph.**

No. 85.

*“Si vede bene solo con il cuore. L'essenziale è invisibile agli occhi.” (Antoine de Saint-Exupéry) Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10 punti.

As you are invisible, you can do whatever you want! Therefore you decide to make a day of it. You eat delicious Italian food, you go for a run, you eavesdrop on Italian conversations and learn a lot. You even go to the airport without paying as nobody sees you.

Yet, you find Dario there with another girl. Dammit! She is beautiful. You decide to spy on them.

- Come è andato il viaggio?
- Bene, bene, grazie. Sono un po' stanca. Voglio andare all'albergo e riposarmi. Siamo nello stesso albergo, è vero?
- Sì, a questa volta ci hanno messo insieme.
- E tu cosa mi racconti?
- Ho conosciuto una ragazza ieri.
- Davvero? Chi è?
- Si chiama Chloe. È straniera come te ma non sa ancora italiano.
- Ti piace, è vero? - the girl jogs Dario's shoulders.
- Sì, mi piace molto. Però, sai, il nostro lavoro è ...
- Sì, lo so, caro!

You understand Italian well when it's convenient to you, don't you? You're bursting with joy and you would like to hug and kiss Dario right now. Be that as it may, it would seem very strange if you showed up from nowhere.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Time-traveling skill, vai a [No. 61](#)
2. If you have the Deja-vu skill, vai a [No. 76](#).
3. If you don't have any of them, you're stuck in your invisible state. You can't go ahead. Start over the whole game!

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure



**When you use the Deja-vu skill, you can come back here if you don't like your new path. Remember, if you come back you can't again add the points of this paragraph.**



**If you restart the game, you can choose new skills. You start accumulating points from zero.**

No. 86.

*Non ho particolari talenti, sono soltanto appassionatamente curioso. "Albert Einstein" Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

*Brava, ci siamo!* Dario is having butterflies in his stomach again.

- Tu non sei un agente immobiliare, è vero?
- No, no, amore, certo che no.
- Allora, che agente sei?
- Guarda, amore mio. Non sto molto bene. Credo di dover scendere dal taxi. - He is white like a wall.

Maybe you overused your perfume a little bit.

- Oh my god! Dario! - your skin has also turned white. - Hey, sorry! Mi scusi. **Ferma, stop!**

You pull Dario from the taxi to make him get some fresh air. He is white like a wall. Besides, Lili is waiting for you somewhere at the airport.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Time-traveling skill, go back two steps on your path.
2. If you ask the taxi driver to drive Dario to the hospital and you go to the airport, vai a [No. 65.](#)



**If you choose to go back, pay attention to going back along your own path! When you do so, you can't add the same *punti esperienza* twice!**

No. 87.

*Non sei molto determinata! Hai appena guadagnato il Decision-maker App.*

Somma: + Decision-maker App



**If you already have this App, no worries! You can take advantage of it when you need to get rid of a tool.**

What about your calorie-burning walk? Never mind, your heart is beating at double speed, so you're doubtlessly burning them :)

- All'aeroporto, per favore!

Do you know what the stereotypical macho Italian guy looks like? Well, here he is, sitting next to you in the taxi. Polite, kind, thoughtful, romantic, and, oh, my God, so handsome!

Wake up, Chloe! You hardly know him. Find out some info from him so you can get to know him better.

- Grazie per il taxi!

Wow! You made a great effort.

- Figurati! Poi, condividiamo il costo.

He is speaking and who knows what he is saying, but you don't mind as soon as his voice is caressing your ears.

- Chloe, cosa devi fare all'aeroporto? Non vai via, è vero?

You need to think about it. So, *cosa devi fare* is clear, *aeroporto* is clear, but what is *non vai via*? No way you will find it out now.

- Scusa, non ho capito. Cosa vuol dire "non vai via"?
- Vuol dire che non devi andare altrove. Non torni negli Stati Uniti? Stai a Roma? Cioè resti a Roma? Rimani a Roma?
- Non devi andare negli Stati Uniti. Stai a Roma.
- No, non io. Tu. Tu devi dire così: "Non devo andare negli Stati Uniti e sto a Roma." Hai capito?
- Sì, scusami! Non parlo ancora bene.
- Figurati! Senti, ti piace la cucina italiana?

Is he asking you out?

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Smart Grammar Book, vai a [Index No. 12.](#)
2. If you say: "Non mi piace la cucina italiana.", vai a [No. 64.](#)

No. 88.

*Ti stanno bene gli errori grammaticali. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- Mi piace la cucina italiana, ma devo fare attenzione! Troppa pasta.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

He is smiling approvingly.

- Sì, è vero. Noi mangiamo tanta pasta e pizza. Ma sai che consumiamo anche tanto pesce, frutta e verdura?
- Ah. *Pesce*? It must be **fish**. *Frutta* is **fruit**. E *verdura*?
- Sai, pomodori, insalata, melanzane, zucchini.

Ok, the words *insalata* and *zucchini* must help you to guess that he is talking about **vegetables**. Besides, you're abandoning the idea of dating. This is the best decision as you don't want to go out with a false macho guy who wouldn't even pay for the dinner. But what if he didn't want to ask you out at all?

- Sì. E quindi tu perchè andi all'aeroporto?

He is smiling again, but this time with a hint of pity on his face.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Magic Perfume, vai a [No. 77](#).
2. If you don't have it, vai a [No. 64](#).

## No. 89.

*Tu non sai cosa hai fatto! Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5 punti.

Mauro's phone is ringing mercilessly.

- Pronto? Mamma, ciao! ... Ora non posso passare da casa, devo andare all'aeroporto. ... No, mamma, non mangio a casa. Mangio qualcosa fuori, non ti preoccupare! ... Cosa cucini? ... è buonissimo! ... Ma non posso, mi spiace, devo portare Chloe ... Va bene, d'accordo. Glielo chiedo. Un bacio. Anch'io ti voglio bene, mamma.

He is panting like he is about to announce something very important.

- Chloe, mia mamma ti ha invitata a pranzo.
- Pranzo? Non so che significa 'pranzo'.
- Mia mamma ti invita da noi per mangiare. - He is pointing at his mouth with his right hand at least a hundred times. He likely wants to say something related to food.
- Ah, how nice! She has invited me for dinner. OK, grazie mille!

What a pity you don't know what *pranzo* means!

Well, you don't have many options. Vai a [No. 72](#).

## No. 90.

*Chi non risica non rosica. Hai appena guadagnato 20 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 20 punti.



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

You're a good egg who would never give up on her friends. You've completed the mission as you found Lili and your suitcase. Also, you've boosted your Italian skills to a high degree. During your current mission, you've learned

1. It's impossible not to gain weight in Italy
2. The tree verb conjugations in the present tense
3. Conversation fillers
4. *Figurati*
5. *piacere* and *piacersi*
6. An efficient vocabulary-building technique
7. Invocations
8. Personal and object pronouns
9. Cardinal numbers
10. Survival phrases

Cosa fai?

1. If you have arrived here and collected 100 experience points on this level, you can go to the [fourth level](#).
2. If you have less than 100 experience points, and you want to go to the next level, you have to work hard for it. Study [Index No. 12.](#), [Index No. 14.](#) and [Index No. 15.](#)
3. If you have less than 100 experience points, and you don't want to study, you have to start over this chapter. Vai a [No. 61.](#)



**If you choose the second option, you can add points where you haven't been before. Ex. if you have been to Index No. 12., you can't add the points of that paragraph. If you haven't been to Index No. 14., feel free to add the points to your existing ones.**

## 4. Conversations start in this way... if you don't fail

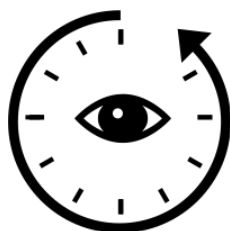
 Missione

You're about to get a taste of Italian corporate culture.

- **Your goal is to have a colleague who is willing to help you with shopping and enable you to buy some new clothes.**

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Do you think it's an easy mission? Yeah? Well, just watch!



“Ho inviato centomila euro a Protezione Animali.”

“Hai tante occasioni perchè hai problemi da risolvere.”

“Andate a prendere caffè almeno dieci volte al giorno.”

“Ah, mi dai un'altra opportunità? Molto bene, grazie! Collaboriamo!”

“Perchè tu non puoi sapere i problemi dell'agenzia. Sei pericolosa per noi.”

“Per favore, non riportarlo ai tuoi superiori perchè altrimenti chiuderanno la nostra sede.”

You don't understand your flashbacks yet? Relax! You will get a clear picture of your Italian adventure as soon as you find the right path to complete your mission!



### Extra missione

If you can answer all the following questions after completing your fourth mission, you can choose ONE ITEM that you can use UNTIL THE END OF THE BOOK.

1. **Come si chiama il capo?**
2. **Qual'è la password del WIFI?**
3. **A che ora va Daniele in ufficio?**



### Tools

You can pick up ONE ITEM and ONE SKILL from the list in addition to your existing ones:

#### Items:

- ★ Automatic Translator Headset;
- ★ Decision-maker App;
- ★ Global Glasses;
- ★ Lasso of Truth;
- ★ Magic Backpack;
- ★ Magic Manacle;
- ★ Magic Perfume;
- ★ Magic Wallet;
- ★ Omnikey;
- ★ Smart Dictionary;
- ★ Smart Grammar Book;
- ★ Super Spy Set;

Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- ★ Thought-photo Machine

**Skills:**

- ★ Acoustic Learning;
- ★ Command Inducement;
- ★ Connection to Universal Knowledge;
- ★ Deja-vu;
- ★ Flash Memory;
- ★ Grammatical Analysis;
- ★ Invisibility;
- ★ Karate;
- ★ Nerd Learning Style;
- ★ Similarity Recognition;
- ★ Speech Mirror;
- ★ Symbolic Interpretation;
- ★ Time-traveling



Situazione

**2025, 28 Maggio, 7:00, Roma, Hotel del centro**

You get up full of hope and energy because you got back Lili and your suitcase, despite all the difficulties. You feel you can do anything that you want! You have a refreshing shower, brush your teeth, pamper Lili and choose a pretty business dress. However, to your horror, it doesn't fit you.

Delicious Italian food?

Start Mission 4

No. 91.

*“La vita comoda comporta poi taglie comode.” (Sosio Giordano) Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5 punti.

After some crisis of bad self-image, you choose a yellow dress that you've brought with you as a backup. You feel like a lead balloon on a dark night. Bad self-image is equal to low self-esteem.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Anyhow, you take Lili and go downstairs to reception to utilize their dog-sitting services. You feel mocking eyes on you. The dog-sitter comes and you can sense that he doesn't speak English even without saying a word.

- Buongiorno, signora! Allora, vediamo questa cagnolina. - As soon as he gets close to Lili, she starts growling. - Ehi! Che bestia che sei! Stai brava perché dobbiamo stare insieme oggi.

The word *bestia* must be a red alert for you. How can a dog-sitter call a little puppy a 'beast'?

Cosa fai?

1. If you say: "Non voglio lasciare Lili qui. Lei viene con me in ufficio.", vai a [No. 102](#).
2. If you have the Magic Perfume, he is going to love Lili and you can leave her quietly. Vai a [No. 115](#).

No. 92.

*Terribile! Atroce! Non ci sono parole. Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10 punti.

How dare they? Look what you have found:

*Ricevuta di **pagamento***

***Protezione Animali S.p.A.***

*ricevuta da Phoenix Media, Chloe Dayton*

***importo: 100.000 €***

*Data: 28/05/2025*

So, your colleagues somehow managed to send a **payment** of an **amount** of 100.000€ to an **animal protection** company in your name. It's more than atrocious!

Your super spy camera shows this scene:

Your female colleague is in a noisy place. Probably she is in the corridor near the coffee machine. You hear whispers from a male voice:

- Hai fatto il pagamento?
- Sì, l'ho fatto. Ho inviato centomila euro a Protezione Animali.

The male voice is laughing devilishly.

- Perfetto! Poi, mandiamo la ricevuta in America. Tanto all'americana piacciono gli animali.

Whose voice is that?

Cosa fai?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

1. If you report this to your company in the US, vai a [No. 93](#).
2. If you want to know who is behind the scenes and why they are doing this to you, vai a [No. 118](#).

## No. 93.

*“Le strade della lealtà son sempre rette.” José Ortega Y Gasset Hai appena perso 45 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 45 punti.

I got you, Chloe. You are a loyal hard worker, but at the same time you tend to forget about your mission. I'm sure you understand why I need to stop you here. I'm sorry, Chloe!

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Invisibility skill, I will pretend I have never seen you here. You can go back wherever you want on your path.
2. If you don't have it, well, sorry to tell you, but you have to start this chapter again. Vai a [No. 91](#).



**If you choose to go back, pay attention to going back along your own path! When you do so, you can't add the same *punti esperienza* twice!**



**When you restart a chapter you can change the tools you've chosen for the current chapter.**

## No. 94.

*La capa del capo. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5 punti.

- Mah, dipende. Io vengo alle otto e mezza, ma altri colleghi vengono alle nove. Tu vieni quando vuoi come Alessandro. - Mauro is laughing with a touch of envy.
- Posso venire quando voglio? Perché?
- Perché tu sei una **capa**. Sei **boss** come Alessandro. Anzi, tu sei la capa del **capo** perchè Alessandro è solo il direttore dell'ufficio - That envious smile has been ingrained in his cheeks.

He must have been working here for centuries and he must have never got a promotion.

- Da quanto tempo lavori qui, Mauro?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Da otto anni. - He looks upward like he is searching for his promised promotion in the sky. - Eh si. Lavoro qui da otto anni. Tanto tempo, eh? Ma sai, io sono contento. Almeno ho un lavoro e una vita normale.
- Non vuoi fare carriera?
- Carriera? - He is laughing again, so he is upset. - No, no, grazie! Non voglio fare carriera. Così almeno posso dormire tranquillo e non devo pensare. - He points to his head like he has a headache.

While you're speaking with Mauro, silence rears its head. Too much silence.

- Dove sono i colleghi?

Mauro laughs and points to the corridor.

- A prendere un caffè.

Cosa fai?

1. If you go to drink coffee with the colleagues, vai a [No. 111](#).
2. If you prefer to work, vai a [No. 100](#).
3. If you have the Nerd Learning Style, vai a [Index No. 20](#).

No. 95.

*"Non litigate, ragazzi!" (Tony G.) Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5 punti

- Qual è il problema? - You ask curiously.
- Alcuni colleghi non vogliono collaborare. Per esempio, Anna non aiuta gli altri dipartimenti. - Some colleague points to a middle-aged lady.
- Altri, invece, non lavorano mai! - Anna is raising her voice. - E tu a che ora vieni in ufficio?
- Alle nove come te.
- Sì, e poi dove vai? Vai a prendere caffè con tutto il tuo dipartimento. Andate a prendere il caffè almeno dieci volte al giorno.
- Ah sì? Voi avete falsificato il calendario. Dite ad Alessandro che avete una riunione mentre guardate Facebook e Instagram e parlate al telefono con i mariti e i figli.

Mauro interrupts:

- No, ragazzi! Il vero problema è che abbiamo tanti clienti ma stranamente non abbiamo soldi. E c'è anche la questione di Alberto .... - he clips his words.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Acoustic Learning skill, vai a [Index No. 21](#).
2. If you want to investigate it better, vai a [No. 119](#).

No. 96.

*“Prestare soldi è un dolore.” (Tony G.) Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*Somma: + 10 punti.

- **Hi, ciao** di nuovo. Ascolta! Ho un piccolo problema. Voglio comprare qualche vestito ma non ho soldi.
- Non hai soldi? Come vuoi comprarlo? Vuoi rubarlo? - He seems frightened.
- Rubarlo? - The whole shop is staring at you. Probably you said the wrong word in the wrong place. You try it again by whispering. - Rubarlo? Cosa vuol dire?
- Sai, quando prendi qualcosa ma non paghi.
- No, no! Che dici? - You lift up your voice again. - Voglio chiederti soldi.
- Cosa? - He makes a grab at his heart.
- Voglio chiederti soldi. Te li restituisco in ufficio. Il mio portafoglio è lì.
- Ah, ho capito. Ti presto i soldi, tranquilla!

Now that everything is clear, you buy your clothes and go to claim your deserved triumph.

Vai a [No. 103.](#)

No. 97.

*Sospetti. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*Somma: + 5 punti.

- Non lo so ancora.
- Dai, è troppo carina. Voglio coccolarla tutti i giorni.

You have no idea what she wants, but fortunately a guy interrupts this conversation.

- Buongiorno signora Dayton! Mi chiamo Alessandro Galli e sono il **responsabile di sede**. Benvenuta nella nostra realtà! - He offers to shake hands in a very official manner.

It's crazy! He must be the **head of the office** and he doesn't speak English?! But, wait! Isn't he that guy who sends reports, emails and other communication to the USA office? He uses English everyday. Hmm. It's a conspiracy against you. Or wait! Wasn't it the other guy? You know, the general manager guy. Where is he, by the way?

- Hi. **Nice to meet you**, mister Galli.

So it's a booty call?

- Ehh, ahh, ahm. Eh si. **Piacere di conoscerla**. - he is blurting out something in the end.
- Io, noi ... we “monstrate” the office. Follow!

You follow him while you are getting more and more convinced that it's a trap.



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Qui c'è un open space per i colleghi dell'amministrazione. Lì, a destra c'è l'ufficio IT, a sinistra, invece, si trova il mio ufficio. Il suo ufficio è affianco al mio. Tutto qui. Ora devo andare perchè ho una riunione. Mauro è il suo assistente che le spiegherà tutto. Buon lavoro!

Well, well, well... is he in a hurry or does he just want to get rid of you?

Regarding his speech, you caught a few words from the context, but you believe it would be necessary to understand everything because you don't trust him.

Cosa fai?

1. If you ask Mauro to help you, vai a [No. 116](#).
2. If you have the Automatic Translator Headset, vai a [No. 112](#).

No. 10/6.

**Alessandro Galli**

Alessandro è il Capo Ufficio di Phoenix Media a Roma. Lui ha capito subito cosa faceva Alberto ma non ha potuto fare niente. Ha deciso di scappare dall'azienda e aprire un'altra agenzia con Chiara e Anna. Quando hanno "ucciso" Alberto, lui ha avuto un esaurimento nervoso e voleva confessare tutto. Alla fine i suoi complici l'hanno convinto a non andare alla polizia, ma quando ha saputo che Alberto era vivo ha avuto un altro esaurimento. I colleghi in qualche modo lo convincono a stare muto e lavorare su una nuova strategia. Però per quanto rimarrà stabile il suo sistema nervoso?

The seventh paragraph ( No. 10/7) is hidden after paragraph [No. 65](#).

No. 98.

*Sei persistente! Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

**Somma: + 10 punti**

Obviously you're lifting your hand, however, they pretend not to see you. You might have to raise your voice. You know, whoever speaks out, gets noticed.

- Io voglio venire. Anche io devo comprare vestiti.

They are looking at each other like they were searching for an escape route. You should say something cute about yourself to convince them that you're not an enemy.

- Devo comprare vestiti perchè mangio - you point towards your back with your right hand to indicate the past - in passato ... non so come si dice mangiare in passato ...
- Mangiato - Francesca helps you out.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Sì, ho mangiato tanto perché la cucina italiana è molto buona, e ora non va bene vestiti.

All of them are laughing. I think they find you nice.

- Quindi hai mangiato troppo e ora non vanno bene i tuoi vestiti. - Martina joins the conversation.
- Sì, in Italia si mangia bene. - A colleague nods his head.

It looks like your colleagues appreciate your honesty and effort to speak Italian. However, all of a sudden Alessandro shows up like a suspicious detective is looking for traces of a crime.

- Nessuno vuole lavorare?

Cosa fai?

1. If you go back to work, vai a [No. 93](#).
2. If you hope you can still convince someone to go shopping with you, vai a [No. 109](#).
3. If you have the Decision-maker App, vai a [No. 105](#).

No. 99.

*Sei ben educata! Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10 punti

A colleague answers:

- Sì, ti capisco. Dicono che l'italiano sia la lingua più bella del mondo.

You have no more difficulties with understanding this structure thanks to its overuse. You have to **agree!**

- Sì, sono **d'accordo**. L'italiano è una bellissima lingua. Mi piace anche la cultura e la musica italiana. Voglio parlare con la gente perché voglio *conoscere loro*.
- Sì, vuoi *conoscerla*. Certo, è molto importante praticare ogni giorno. Da quando studi italiano?
- Hmm. In realtà, ho studiato italiano in America per sei mesi. Ho fatto un corso ma non *parlo* mai allora.
- Non *parlavi*. Perché?
- Perché l'insegnante *insegna* solo grammatica.
- Ah, ok. Vi *ha insegnato* solo la grammatica. Che peccato! Secondo me è molto importante parlare la lingua. Ma ora parli bene!

This guy is extremely useful to you because he corrects you. It would be nice to spend time with him, don't you think?

- Grazie! Ho tante *occasione*. Devo *solvere* i problemi.
- Capito. Hai tante *occasioni* perché hai problemi da *risolvere*. Che problemi hai?
- Ora devo comprare vestiti. Non ho vestiti.

Cosa fai?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

1. If you ask him to help you buy clothes, vai a [No. 117.](#)
2. If you think you should go back to work, vai a [No. 119.](#)

No. 100.

*Sei antipatica! Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5 punti.

After an initial introduction to the colleagues, you've been sitting in your office for a few hours without talking to anyone. You want to have access to your company PC and Wifi, but you feel uncomfortable with your look and the distant stance of the colleagues. Luckily, someone is knocking on your door.

- Ehm, yeah, **go ahead. Avanti!**
- Buongiorno. Spero di non disturbarti. Volevo chiederti *se vuoi prendere un caffè* con noi?

This girl seems quite open to communication. She must have asked **if you want a coffee.**

- Sì, certo. Grazie.

She is still waiting at the door. Maybe she wants to know if you need something else.

- Ehm, scusa! Posso chiederti la password del computer e del Wifi?

Your pronunciation of English words might upset her as she is hesitating too long.

- PC e Wifi? Ah, ok, certo. Te li dico subito. Anzi, te li scrivo. La password del PC è Phoenix R94, la password del WIFI è SRPhoenix94.

She is bending down to write the passwords on a slip of paper. Suddenly a piece of paper slips out from her sleeve. You see a small part of this:  
sleeve.

*Ricevuta di pag...*

*Protezione A.....*

*ricevuta da Phoenix ....*

*importo: 100.000 €*

*Data: 28/05/2025*

She notices it after a little while and grabs the receipt immediately. She pitches a question nervously:

- Allora, vieni a prendere un caffè?

Aha! So she wants you to go with her.

Cosa fai?

1. If you go to have a coffee with the colleagues, vai a [No. 107.](#)
2. If you have the Deja-vu skill, vai a [No. 111.](#)

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

3. If you want to investigate it and you have the Super Spy Set, vai a [No. 92](#).



**When you use the Deja-vu skill, you can come back here if you don't like your new path. Remember, if you come back you can't again add the points of this paragraph.**

## No. 101.

*Chi mangia solo si strozza. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5 punti

Don't be surprised that Anna doesn't talk to you after you told Alessandro that she drinks coffee with colleagues instead of working and repeats this everyday. You reported a colleague and it has consequences.

It's *pausa pranzo*, a perfect time to ask colleagues whether someone could accompany you for shopping after work. However, all colleagues are grouped in friends' blocks and they already have a seat in the cafeteria. You see Mauro sitting at a table alone.

- Ciao, Mauro! Posso sedermi qui?
- Ciao. Sì, sì, è libero.

He bolts down the food. He must be in a hurry.

- Grazie. Come va il lavoro?
- Bene. Ho tanto lavoro, sono pieno. Tanto, tantissimo.

He is in a hurry with his words too.

- Hai tanto lavoro? Cosa devi fare? Posso aiutarti?

He stops chewing for a second and you catch a glint of terror in his eyes.

- Tu? Aiutarmi? ... Grazie, sei gentilissima, ma non posso... No, lascia stare. Grazie lo stesso!

It's always so easy to read him. He is nervous because he is keeping secrets.

Cosa fai?

1. If you want to know why he is nervous and you have the Lasso of Truth, vai a [No. 114](#).
2. If you look for another colleague to go shopping with, vai a [No. 117](#).

## No. 102.

*Come essere simpatica al primo incontro. Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10 punti.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Lili is running, wagging and barking around the office. At least she keeps people busy who, therefore, don't get a chance to look at you and your dress. While your colleagues are babying her, you hide behind the coffee machine.

- Chloe! - A familiar voice hits you like an arrow. - Come stai? Hai già conosciuto i colleghi?
- Sì, no, sì. - You're almost out of breath.
- Quindi sì?

You know that you should meet them, but you are so ashamed of your clothes that not even a word leaves your mouth. Not getting an answer from you, Mauro turns to your colleagues like a loudspeaker:

- Ragazzi, conoscete Chloe? Lei è il nostro revisore dagli Stati Uniti.

The room turns lifeless. You haven't felt such pressure to break the ice in your entire life like you do at this moment.

- Ciao ragazzi!

After a long pause some of the colleagues offer a bleak smile and some even say *Ciao*. You got them. They hate you because you've put on an annoying, sickly yellow dress. Out of the blue, you get a genius idea...

- Lili, come here.

Lili runs straight into your arms.

- Guardate! Che carina la cagnolina.
- Sì, adoro questa cagnolina. Si chiama Lili. Avete sentito?

The kids surround you because you have the coolest toy in the daycare. No, sorry. just confused. The colleagues surround you because you have the cutest puppy in the office. It's time to socialize.

- Io sono Chloe. Piacere di conoscervi.
- Piacere mio! Mi chiamo Davide.
- Ciao Chloe. Sono Martina. Piacere di conoscerti.
- Sono Francesca. Molto piacere. Senti, ma Lili viene con te ogni giorno, è vero?

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Smart Grammar Book, vai a [Index No. 18](#).
2. If you say: "No, non viene. Un cane non va bene in ufficio", vai a [No. 100](#).

No. 103.

*"Essere uomo non è tutto: bisogna essere socievole."* (Jean-Charles Harvey) Hai appena guadagnato 20 punti esperienza.

Somma: + 20 punti.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

You have started working today in this company but, we can't say that you really worked!

You preferred socializing!

Well, at least you completed your mission. And I also need to add, that without getting along well with colleagues, you won't get too far in Italy. You should be proud of yourself because you have learned many things like:

1. *Cafè* is the best means to socialize
2. *Conoscere* in Presente e Passato Prossimo
3. How to use *conoscere* and *sapere*
4. Direct pronouns
5. *Venire* in Presente
6. *Lavorare* in Presente
7. *Aiutare* in Presente
8. *Dire* in Presente
9. How to say the time
10. The days of the week
11. Some food related vocabulary

Cosa fai?

1. If you have arrived here and have 100 *punti esperienza*, you can go to the [next level](#).
2. If you have less than 100 *punti esperienza*, and you want to go to the [next level](#), you have to pay for it. Get rid of one of your skills and one of your items!
3. If you have less than 100 *punti esperienza*, and you don't want to get rid of your skill, you have to start over. Vai a [No. 91](#).



**If you've accumulated more than 100 points in this level, you start the next level with a great advantage since you can carry your points forward to the next levels.**

No. 104.

*Sei molto collaborativa! Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10 punti

- Va bene, Alessandro! I'll give you **another chance**. Eh, ti ... do eh..
- Ah, mi dai **un'altra opportunità**? Molto bene, grazie! Collaboriamo!
- Sì, ma dobbiamo lavorare su una nuova strategia.
- Hai ragione! Lavoriamo sulla strategia. **Sei pronta?**

Good question! I was about to ask the same. **Are you ready** to make the next step?



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Cosa fai?

1. If you feel ready to level up, vai a [No. 103](#).
2. If you have the Invisibility skill, you can check [No. 103](#) and come back here if you want.
3. If you have the Time-traveling skill, you can go two steps back on your path.



**If you choose to go back, pay attention to going back along your own path! When you do so, you can't add the same *punti esperienza* twice!**

No. 105.

*La moda italiana è la migliore del mondo. Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10 punti

Glint, glisten, scintillation. The shop seems like a five-star hotel with its marble floor and colossal chandeliers. You adore flash and luxury, so you are eager to buy the whole shop. Just as you enter, your colleague disappears in the men's departure like a ghost. Never mind, you already speak well, so you can handle this.

- Buongiorno, posso aiutarla?

You're about to answer the shop assistant when your phone rings. It's Alessandro, the head-office.

- Buongiorno, Chloe. Posso chiederti *quando torni in ufficio. Abbiamo un riunione ora. Devo cancellarla?*

Ups. He just asked you **when you turn back to the office** because **you're having a meeting right now**. And if you're not wrong he also wants to know if **he has to cancel it**. His voice is quite calm, however, he isn't happy that you're not in the office for sure. Or is he? He might want to report this to your superiors.

Cosa fai?

1. If you turn back to the office immediately, vai a [No. 93](#).
2. If you prefer shopping, vai a [No. 110](#).
3. If you have the Time-traveling skill, you can go three steps back on your path and choose a different option.



**If you choose to go back, pay attention to going back along your own path and not to add the points of the paragraph to which you return!**



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

No. 106.

*Tutti incantati! Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*Somma: + 5 punti

Great! Italians care about appearance and good impressions, so this is a good decision!

In addition, all are bewitched and they love you.

- Sei bellissima!
- Sei molto elegante come una vera italiana.
- Sei fantastica! Siamo contenti di conoscerti.
- Sai, abbiamo tanti problemi in azienda, ma per fortuna, ci sei tu!
- Sì, tu ci aiuterai a risolvere i problemi!

They all are clinging on you like chicks on the brood-hen.

Cosa fai?

1. If you ask a colleague to go shopping with you, vai a [No. 117](#).
2. If you want to know the company's problems and you have the Magic Perfume, vai a [No. 95](#).
3. If you have the Deja-vu skill, you can look around what's happening. Vai a [No. 118](#).



**When you use the Deja-vu skill, you can come back here if you don't like your new path. Remember, if you come back you can't again add the points of this paragraph.**

No. 107.

*Un'occasione da non perdere! Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*Somma: + 5 punti

There are always some colleagues out there to drink coffee. You join their social life.

- Cosa facciamo stasera?
- Andiamo a fare shopping. Devo comprarmi qualche vestito.
- Ottima idea. Anche io voglio prendere qualche maglia, e magari anche dei pantaloni.
- Francesca, tu vieni con noi dopo lavoro?
- Non lo so perchè devo fare una commissione per Alessandro.
- Chi vuole venire con noi?

Cosa fai?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

1. If you understood them, vai a [No. 98.](#)
2. If you have the Automatic Translator Headset, vai a [No. 113.](#)

## No. 108.

*Non devi lavorare? Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5 punti

You set the bait.

- Anche il cibo italiano è buono.
- Sì, *la cucina italiana è la migliore del mondo.*

Francesca is speaking with pride. You caught *cucina* which means ‘kitchen, cuisine’, and you guess she is saying that **the Italian cuisine is the best in the world**. You don’t want to disagree obviously, so just nod your head. As the conversation is getting more and more interesting, other colleagues also join you.

- Che piatti conosci?
- Piatti? Cibo?
- Sì. Per esempio conosci la pizza di sicuro.
- Sì, la conosco e mi piace tanto.
- Eh, la pizza italiana è la migliore del mondo. - Martina’s stomach rumbles in great harmony with the word pizza like the stomach was the drummer and the pizza was the singer. - Hai mangiato anche la pasta?
- Mangiato?

Everybody makes that typical Italian gesture that means food, hungry or eat.

- Certo! Ho mangiato la pasta.
- Eh sì, buona è la pasta italiana. È la migliore del mondo

Ok, you get that! You must add *è la migliore del mondo* to every food name. But can’t we find another topic to talk about, please? I’m getting annoyed about the food. *Scusami!* Fortunately, here come your saviors: colleagues who show up for the second time to drink caffè.

- Chloe, perchè studi italiano?

Cosa fai?

1. If you say: “Perchè nessuno sa inglese qui. Scusate, ma ora devo tornare a lavoro”, vai a [No. 119.](#)
2. If you say: “Perchè voglio imparare una bella lingua.”, vai a [No. 99.](#)

## No. 109.

*“Se la porta è chiusa, non romperla!” (Amara) Hai appena perso 30 punti esperienza.*

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Somma: - 30 punti

I absolutely appreciate your persistence, but as Amara said, ‘If the door is closed, don’t break it down’!

Still, you have a few options.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Command Inducement skill, you can order a colleague to go shopping with you. Vai a [No. 105](#).
2. If you get rid of one of your skills, you can start over this chapter. Vai a [No. 91](#).
3. If not, you have to “time-travel” a lot! Vai a [chapter 3](#).



**This time if you restart this chapter you’re not allowed to change your tools. You must cancel all the points you have earned in this current chapter and start collecting points again.**

No. 110.

*Se il bancomat non funziona... Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5 punti.

- Torno tra mezz’ora. Va bene?
- Come preferisci.

You have to hurry up! You choose a few elegant clothes and you go to the cash desk. You ask with confidence:

- Quanto le devo?
- Sono quattro cento cinquanta due euro. Preferisce pagare con bancomat o in contanti?

Pardon? How much is it? So, *quattro* is ‘four’, *cento* is ‘hundred’ (seems like cent), *cinquanta* is ‘fifty’ and *due* is ‘two’. You have no idea what *contanti* means, so you say:

- Preferisco pagare con bancomat.

The shop assistant tries your credit card twice, three times but unfortunately something goes wrong.

- Non funziona, signora. Non prende il suo bancomat. Mi dispiace! Potrebbe pagare in contanti?
- Cosa?
- **Cash, contanti**, signora.

What a shame! You didn’t bring cash with you since you’re used to paying with credit cards.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Magic Wallet, vai a [No. 103](#).
2. If you search for your colleague and ask him to lend you money, vai a [No. 96](#).

No. 111.

*Il rito del caffè per socializzare. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5 punti.

Probably the whole office is gathered in the corridor but you can't see their faces due to the clouds of smoke. Your presence is followed by dead silence. You're still ashamed of your clothes but you're also hungry for some chit-chat.

- **Hello! Ciao!** Coffee-break?
- Ciao! Sì, ma ora torniamo in ufficio.

They sound like kids when their mother comes to rap them over the knuckles.

- No, no! Anch'io prendo un caffè.

Francesca gets excited.

- Ti piace il caffè italiano? È molto buono, no?

The truth is that you would prefer a huge mug of American coffee, but you can't say that.

- Sì, mi piace molto.

Also Martina's eyes glint.

- Che bello! Perché ho sentito che agli americani non piace il caffè italiano. Loro preferiscono il caffè americano. L'ho provato una volta, ma non ho potuto berlo per dirti la verità.

Something is happening here. They love talking about *caffè*. You're sure, it will be the same with food too.

Cosa fai?

1. If you keep chatting with them, vai a [No. 108](#).
2. If you have the Smart Dictionary, vai a [Index No. 24](#).

No. 10/4.

### **Paolo Lombardi**

Paolo è un ex-insegnante di storia al liceo, attualmente in pensione. Gli piace insegnare la storia a suo nipote giocando. La sua figura diventa importante quando alcune persone trovano un uomo nella cantina della sua casa. Paolo porta via questo uomo in macchina e non chiama la polizia. Perché no? Perché la verità è che Paolo ha capito chi era quell'uomo e cosa ha fatto sua figlia...

The fifth paragraph is hidden after paragraph [No. 254](#).

No. 112.

*Davvero hai bisogno della traduzione? Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5 punti.

‘Here is an open space for administration colleagues. There, on the right is the IT office, on the left, however, is my office. Your office is next to mine. That's all. Now I have to go because I have a meeting. Mario is your assistant who will explain everything to you. Good job!’

However, what surprises you more is

- Alessandro non parla inglese?

Vai a [No. 120.](#)

No. 113.

*Sono delusa! Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5 punti

I don't know what to say, Chloe. You disappointed me, therefore, I'd rather be silent.

‘What are we doing this evening?

Let's go shopping. I have to buy some clothes.

Good idea. I also want to get some shirts, and maybe even pants.

Francesca, are you coming with us after work?

I don't know because I have to run an errand for Alessandro.

Who wants to come with us?’

Vai a [No. 98.](#)

No. 114.

*Chiedi tutto ciò che vuoi! Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5 punti

- Perché non posso aiutarti? Dimmi tutto!
- Perché tu non puoi sapere i problemi dell'agenzia. Sei pericolosa per noi.
- Voglio sapere tutto. Quali sono i problemi dell'agenzia?
- Il problema maggiore è che Alessandro ha perso tanti soldi.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Ha perso? Cosa vuol dire?
- Ha perso i soldi. Non ci sono più i soldi. Un progetto è fallito e questo progetto era molto grande. Ora non sappiamo come pagare i fornitori.
- I fornitori? Che significa?
- Sai quelle persone o aziende che ci danno servizio. Lavoriamo con fornitori come agenzie di traduzioni e agenzia di marketing.
- Marketing? Ma come? Phoenix Media è un'agenzia di marketing. Perché lavorate con altre agenzie?
- Perché abbiamo tanti clienti, troppi clienti e non abbiamo abbastanza personale.
- Mamma mia! Phoenix Media USA deve sapere questo.
- No, Chloe! Ti prego! Phoenix Media USA non può saperlo. Alessandro mi **ucciderà...**

Mauro is putting his right hand to his throat and making a cutting movement.

You understand that Alessandro **would kill** him if you reported this issue to Phoenix Media US.

Cosa fai?

1. If you want to be loyal to your company and report it, vai a [No. 93](#).
2. If you want to cheer him up, vai a [No. 117](#).
3. If you go to talk to Alessandro, vai a [No. 118](#).

No. 115.

*La prima impressione. Hai appena perso 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 10 punti.

- Ciao Chloe!

Mauro waves his hand like you were old friends.

- Ciao Mauro! Come stai?
- Sto bene, grazie. Tu come stai?

He assesses you with his eyes and adds a scornful grimace. It must be due to your flashy clothes.

- Bene anch'io. Ascolta, Mauro. Devo comprare vestiti. Puoi venire con me? Io non conosco niente qui.

You've barely arrived at the office and your first thought is about appearance (or how to complete the mission as fast as possible)? You are going to adapt to the Italian lifestyle quickly, then. Though, Mauro doesn't seem happy about your request.

- Beh, Chloe. Non so. Poi vediamo. Ora devo presentarti ai colleghi.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

He shows you into an open space where you find a thousand people. Actually, there are only a maximum of thirty but you feel lost as if in a room filled with thousands of aliens. You want to make a good impression.

Cosa fai?

1. If, after your intro say: "Preferisco parlare in italiano perchè voglio imparare una lingua bella.", vai a [No. 99](#).
2. If, after your intro say: "A che ora venite a lavorare?", vai a [No. 94](#).
3. If you are worried about your appearance and use the Magic Perfume, vai a [No. 106](#).

No. 116.

*La migliore soluzione è chiedere ad un locale. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5 punti

- Mauro, puoi aiutarmi, per favore? Non ho capito tutto. Ho capito solo che c'è un open space e uffici.
- Sì, allora, ti spiego. Praticamente qui si trova l'open space, ok?

You're nodding with slight hesitation.

- Si trova? Cosa vuol dire?
- Si trova vuol dire che c'è. Quindi qui c'è un open space. Qui lavorano i colleghi dell'amministrazione. Sai cos'è *l'amministrazione*?
- **Administration?**
- ...sì, esatto. - He looks down for a second like he is ashamed of not knowing what you're saying. - Poi, a destra si trova l'ufficio IT. - He points to the right.
- IT?
- Sì, information technologies.
- A, ok! IT! Ho capito.

You get that Italians pronounce English words with Italian pronunciation which makes it harder to understand them.

- Hai capito? Bene. Poi, a sinistra si trova l'ufficio del capo. L'ufficio del direttore. Sai, l'ufficio di Alessandro.
- Sì, sì, ok.
- Il tuo ufficio è affianco al suo. Hai capito?
- Cosa vuol dire affianco?
- Guarda! - He points to the boss' office. - Questo qua è l'ufficio di Alessandro, è questo subito dopo, quindi vicino è il tuo. - He gestures with his hands that the two offices are adjacent to each other.

*Affianco* must mean 'next to'.

Since you are already getting Mauro's help, you want to benefit from it more.



Cosa fai?

1. If you ask: "Alessandro non sa inglese?", vai a [No. 120](#).
2. If you say: "Dimmi del lavoro. A che ora venite in ufficio?", vai a [No. 94](#).

No. 117.

*Hai puntato sul cavallo sbagliato. Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5 punti

- Voglio comprare vestiti nuovi. Non conosco i negozi. Tu puoi aiutarmi?
- Alarm! You're too worried about your social acceptance. You haven't worked so much yet.
- Sì, non c'è problema! Però andiamo ora a comprare perchè dopo ho un appuntamento con un mio amico.
  - Andiamo ora? Ma non dobbiamo lavorare?

He is taken aback for a moment and resignedly says:

- Ah, lavorare? Perchè no? Allora, io torno a lavoro. A dopo, Chloe!

He disappears like a ghost.

What a pity! He was willing to take you shopping.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Magic Perfume, you can still convince him to take you shopping. Vai a [No. 105](#).
2. If not, you have to look for another victim. Vai a [No. 107](#).

No. 118.

*Sei arrabbiata? Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10 punti

- Alessandro! - you rush for the head office, furiously. - Perchè?
  - Perchè? Di cosa stai parlando, Chloe?
  - Tu sai benissimo, Alessandro! Questo devo riportare ai miei superiori.
- He hesitates for a few seconds, then his eyes swim with tears.
- Chloe, aspetta! Abbiamo grossi problemi in sede. Abbiamo perso un cliente importante e così non abbiamo **raggiunto** gli obiettivi. Per favore, non riportarlo ai tuoi superiori perchè altrimenti **chiuderanno** la nostra sede. Aiutaci!
  - Non ho capito. Cosa vuol dire raggiunto e chiuderanno?
  - Vuol dire che we no **reach** goals, e loro chiuderanno, **close**. Capisci?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Cosa fai?

1. If you report this anyway, vai a [No. 93](#).
2. If you want to work on a new strategy for the company, vai a [No. 104](#).

No. 119.

*“Gli adulatori somigliano agli amici come i lupi ai cani.”(John Jay Chapman) Hai appena perso 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 10 punti

Do you really think that reporting colleagues will improve your relationship with them?

You have developed your strategy of working. Your first task is going to be checking the colleagues' calendars. You start with Anna's. Here is what you see:

ORARIO	LUNEDì	MARTEDì	MERCOLE Dì	GIOVEDì	VENERDì	SABATO	DOMENICA
9.00 - 9.30	Riunione DP	Riunione DP	Riunione DP	Riunione DP	Riunione DP	non lavorativo	non lavorativo
9.30 - 10.30	Riunione DP	Riunione DP	Riunione DP	Riunione DP	Riunione DP		
10.30 - 10.45	Pausa	Pausa	Pausa	Pausa	Pausa		
10.45 - 11.15	Riunione DP	Call	Emails	Presentazioni e	Rapporti		
11.15 - 11.45	Riunione DP	Call	Emails	Presentazioni e	Rapporti		
11.45 - 13.15	Pausa Pranzo	Pausa Pranzo	Pausa Pranzo	Pausa Pranzo	Pausa Pranzo		
13.15 - 13.45	Call A.P	Riunione - Amministrazione	Riunione - DP	Presentazioni e	Rapporti		
13.45 - 14.15	Riunione IT	Riunione - Amministrazione	Riunione - DP	Presentazioni e	Rapporti		
14.15 - 14.30	Pausa	Pausa	Pausa	Pausa	Pausa		

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

14.30 - 15.00	Call		Call	Presentazione	
15.00 - 15.30	Call	Riunione Alessandro	Call	Presentazione e	Riunione Alessandro
15.30 - 15.45	Pausa	Riunione Alessandro	Pausa	Pausa	Riunione Alessandro
15.45 - 16.15	Emails	Emails	Emails	Emails	Emails
16.15 - 16.45	Emails	Emails	Emails	Emails	Emails
16.45 - 17.00	Emails	Emails	Emails	Emails	Emails

In the next few hours you decide to spy on her and you notice soon how she plays the calendar.

- Alessandro! Devo parlare con te, lei, te... Scusa, non so usare il linguaggio formale.
- Non c'è problema. Siamo colleghi, mi puoi dare del tu. Come posso aiutarti?

Alessandro, the head of office, is a roly-poly, small middle-aged man who tries to compensate for his size by radiating questionable superiority in his voice.

- Ho notato qualche problema. Per esempio, Anna dice che ha riunioni lunedì dalle nove fino alle dieci e mezza, ma non è vero. Lei va a prendere il caffè con i colleghi e non lavora.

Alessandro awkwardly grabs his beard.

- Ho capito. Grazie, Chloe. Vado a parlare con lei. Aspetta! Ma solo lunedì fa così?

You barely learned that Monday is called *lunedì* in Italian, and all the rest slipped out of your mind.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Similarity Recognition skill, vai a [Index No. 23](#).
2. If you have the Treasure Hunting App, vai a [Index No. 23](#).
3. If you have none of them, vai a [No. 101](#).

No. 120.

*Che c'entra con il lavoro? Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

Maurio stutters, stammers, at the end he utters a word with hesitation:

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- No.
- Interessante. Ma Alessandro parla ogni giorno con il mio superiore. Come parlano allora?
- Questo non lo so ... Non mi interessano queste cose. Ho troppi lavori, non mi interessano queste cose, ... non lo so...

When he starts repeating himself, it means he is nervous.

- Posso aiutarti?
- No! Tu no! Non puoi aiutarmi...Senti! Ti va di prendere un caffè?

He has just changed the subject. I think he is hiding something...

Cosa fai?

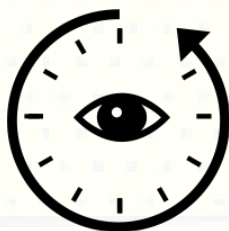
1. If you go to have a coffee, vai a [No. 111](#).
2. If you have the Command Inducement skill and you say: 'Dimmi tutto!', vai a [No. 114](#).

## 5. Troubles with housing

### Missione

You are so immersed in the easy Italian lifestyle, that you almost forgot about your accommodation problems. You have to vacate the hotel on 29th May, therefore, you need to get another place to live. In addition you need to be able to reach the office from your new home.

➤ **So, get a place and go to work.**



“Noi stiamo osservando la tua azienda.”

“Non voglio lavorare con Chloe. Devi scegliere, Ale, lavori con lei o con me sulla strategia.”

“Devo vivere qui per quattro anni?”

“Voglio sapere che cosa cercavi nel mio appartamento stamattina.”

“La battaglia di Waterloo. Guarda, ho fatto una barricata così gli inglesi non possono ucciderci.”

“Aspetti, signora! Questo hotel non accetta gli animali.”

You don't understand your flashbacks yet? Relax! You will get a clear picture of your Italian adventure as soon as you find the right path to complete your mission!



## Extra missione

If you can complete all the following exercises after completing your fifth mission, you will get the SUPERPOWER that you can use in the SIXTH CHAPTER.

Until today we were playing, having fun, etc. But now, let's take it seriously!

I won't give you the superpower easily because it's too powerful to give it away cheaply. You have to complete the following:

### Complete the sentences

Note: These must be grammatically correct!

1. **Prend..... insieme il taxi, ma prima and..... nel mio ufficio perchè ho una riunione importan.....**
2. **..... l'autobus numero settantasei e ..... a Roma in piazza Venezia. Poi, quando arrivi, ..... a qualcuno dov'è via Battisti.**
3. **Lei è una ..... ragazza. Ha ..... occhi ....., .... capelli biondi ed è abbastanza alta.**
4. **Non sono d'..... A mio ..... vuole solo collaborare su una nuova strategia per avere risultati migliori.**
5. **Gioia, ..... in italiano, per favore. Non ti capiamo.**

### Answer the questions

1. **Come si chiama il padre di Anna?**
2. **Dove abitano i genitori di Anna?**
3. **Chi è il vicino di casa di Chloe nel centro?**



## Tools

You can pick up ONE ITEM and ONE SKILL from the list in addition to your existing ones:

### Items:

- ★ Automatic Translator Headset;
- ★ Decision-maker App;
- ★ Global Glasses;
- ★ GPS;
- ★ Lasso of Truth;
- ★ Magic Backpack;
- ★ Magic Manacle;

### Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- ★ Magic Perfume;
- ★ Magic Wallet;
- ★ Memory Powder;
- ★ Omnikey;
- ★ Smart Dictionary;
- ★ Smart Grammar Book;
- ★ Super Spy Set;
- ★ Thought-photo Machine

### Skills:

- ★ Acoustic Learning;
- ★ Command Inducement;
- ★ Connection to Universal Knowledge;
- ★ Deja-vu;
- ★ Flash Memory;
- ★ Freezing;
- ★ Grammatical Analysis;
- ★ Invisibility;
- ★ Karate;
- ★ Nerd Learning Style;
- ★ Similarity Recognition;
- ★ Speech Mirror;
- ★ Symbolic Interpretation;
- ★ Teleportation;
- ★ Time-traveling



### Situazione

**2025, 29 Maggio, 7:00, Roma, Hotel del centro**

You're a little bit nervous because you have to leave the hotel today, however, you're sure it's easy to find a place to stay. It would be ideal to rent an apartment as your company pays all of your accommodation and transportation expenses. You don't have too much time to spend on searching, because you have a lot of work to do today. You have to build up a new strategy with Alessandro to solve the economic problems in the company.

### Start Mission 5

No. 121.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

*Sbrigati, Chloe! Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- Buongiorno, Chloe! Tutto bene? - The secretary asks as soon as you get to the company.

It's good to see her as you were planning to ask her for help .

- Sì, Chiara, tutto bene. Tu come ...?

You haven't even finished the sentence when Alessandro appears at the door of the office and talks hurriedly.

- Ciao, Chloe! Vieni, abbiamo una riunione!

*Riunione?* Hmm, why haven't you been notified earlier?

Cosa fai?

1. If you say: "Aspetta un attimo, per favore. Devo chiedere aiuto da Chiara", vai a [No. 134.](#)
2. If you have the Freezing skill, vai a [No. 130.](#)
3. If you go to the *riunione*, vai a [No. 143.](#)

No. 122.

*Parola d'ordine: Paese che vai... prenota l'albergo! (Fabrizio Fontana). Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

After the meeting, you get back to Chiara to check if she has found anything for you.

- Hai prenotato qualcosa per me?
- Sì, in realtà no, sì... Allora, il problema è che ho trovato una soluzione fuori Roma, a Pomezia, ma è lontano. Poi, c'è un'altra opzione però costa tantissimo. No so se...
- Dimmi pure!
- Il tuo hotel attuale, *L'Hotel del centro* dice che hanno una camera libera ma costa cinquecento euro a settimana. Se ti va bene il prezzo, te lo prenoto!

Who knows if Dario is still in that hotel?

Cosa fai?

1. If you say: "Prenota la camera nell Hotel del centro.", vai a [No. 146.](#)
2. If you say: "Prenota una camera a Pomezia.", vai a [No. 133.](#)

No. 123.



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

*Non arrenderti! Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

They say you can find a taxi in every corner of Rome. If it's not so in your case, maybe it's just not your destiny. In the end, you see a taxi at the opposite side of the street. You should get there as soon as possible so that no one else can take it. You see Dario leaving the building and barrelling toward the taxi. You both arrive at the same second.

- Scusami, Chloe, devo prendere questo taxi. Sono in ritardo.
- Anch'io devo arrivare a lavoro.
- Allora facciamo così. Prendiamo insieme il taxi, ma prima andiamo nel mio ufficio perchè ho una riunione importantissimo, poi il taxi ti porta al tuo lavoro. Va bene?

Cosa fai?

1. If you accept the deal, vai a [No. 144](#).
2. If you say: "No, perchè anch'io ho una riunione importantissima.", vai a [No. 136](#).

No. 124.

*Hai una visione globale. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

Here is a sum-up of the situation.

La situazione è questa:

- abiti nella casa di genitori (mamma, papà) di Anna
- abiti **fuori 'outside'** Roma in una piccola città in Pomezia
- è difficile arrivare a Roma
- sei isolata dal **mondo 'world'**

Now that you see it *cosa fai?*

1. If you have the Time-traveling skill, you can go back two steps on your path.
2. If not, you have to face the difficulties. Vai a [No. 150](#).



**If you choose to go back, pay attention to going back along your own path and not to add the points of the paragraph to which you return!**

No. 125.

*C'è solo un piccolo problema ... Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Somma: + 5

**Fabulous! Favoloso!** *La casa ha due piani, un giardino grande e due balconi grandi. Ah, hi Chloe! I almost forgot about you because I was immersa completamente in italiano. Congrats, you really have a beautiful home. The only problem is that ...*

- Dove siamo?

Chiara stops the engine of the car and she says transfixed.

- Siamo arrivate alla tua casa. Ti piace?
- Sì, è bellissima, ma siamo ancora a Roma?
- Sì..., ma non completamente. Siamo a Pomezia, un po' fuori Roma.
- Fuori Roma??? - You scream.
- Sì, ma è facile arrivare a Roma. Ci sono tanti mezzi pubblici. C'è un treno e ci sono anche bus.
- Tanti mezzi pubblici? Ma io non conosco i mezzi pubblici. Dov'è la stazione del treno?
- Ti spiegheranno tutto i proprietari di casa ...

You see two elderly people who are giving the glad hand at the door. They seem cheerful.

- Ciao Chloe! Finalmente sei qui! Vieni tesoro, ti facciamo vedere la casa.

The old lady grasps you by your arms and acquaints you with this cute chalet.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Deja-vu skill, vai a [No. 150](#).
2. If you have the Invisibility skill, you can secretly go to a real estate agency. Vai a [No. 147](#).
3. If you have none of them, vai a [No. 140](#).



**When you use the Deja-vu skill, you can come back here if you don't like your new path. Remember, if you come back you can't again add the points of this paragraph.**

No. 126.

*Non disperarti! Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

Your phone's battery is completely empty, so you don't have any way to call anyone. You are walking desperately for an hour *nel mezzo del nulla*, when finally some villas show up on the horizon. As you're getting closer, you ultimately encounter a farmer-type old man on a bike.

- Mi scusi!

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

He stops.

- Dimmi pure! - His voice is surprisingly very friendly. You are not used to that in your office.
- Io devo andare a lavoro. Lavoro a Roma, indirizzo Via Cesare Battisti numero ventiquattro. Non so come arrivo li. Mi può aiutare per favore?
- Oh. - He wipes away a drop of sweat from his front. - É molto lontano. Stai andando alla direzione sbagliata. Allora, - he turns his back to show the direction - torna indietro. Poi, attraversa la rotonda. Troverai una fermata di pullman, autobus. Capisci?

You nod your head despite you grasping very little from his speech.

- Bene. Prendi l'autobus numero settantasei e scendi a Roma in piazza Venezia. Poi, quando arrivi, chiedi a qualcuno dov'è via Battisti.

Cosa fai?

1. If you take the bus No 67, vai a [No. 138](#).
2. If you have the Flash Memory skill, vai a [Index No. 30](#).

No. 127.

*Tu sei la chiave. Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

- Ti seguo, Chloe.
- **Mi segui? Are you following me?** - You scream by surprise. - Perché?

Hopefully, because he likes you!

- Perché tu sei la chiave.
- Che chiave? Non capisco.
- Noi stiamo osservando la tua azienda.
- Noi chi? Perché?

Oh my God! It's crazy that you need to drag info from him so painfully. However, the truth is that you're wasting time. You've already missed a *riunione importantissimo!*

Vai a [No. 141](#).

No. 128.

*Ciò che l'occhio ha visto il cuore non dimentica. Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Boys love girls in trouble because they have a chance to display their *bravura* by rescuing innocent, helpless angels. This is the reason why they willingly accompany a girl with orientation difficulties. However, it's necessary to fulfil all the conditions, in other words, it's necessary to remain innocent...

- Guarda, Chloe, c'è un bar all'angolo. Prendiamo un caffè! Che dici?
- Sì, perchè no?

You can't retreat from that vile feeling, called embarrassment. *Tranquilla*, you can relax. Seemingly he has forgotten everything. He opens the door of the coffeeshop and gallantly allows you to enter first. He is such a gentleman. Mwah!

- Dai, sediamoci. C'è un tavolo libero lì. Lo vedi?

You nod your head. *Approposito!* Does he really want to sit down? He must want to talk about some serious matters, considering that Italians drink coffee at the counter.

- Voglio sapere *che cosa cercavi nel mio appartamento stamattina*.

He gets straight to the point.

- Non capisco. Cosa vuol dire?

Nice try, Chloe, but he doesn't fall for it. You got perfectly that he asked you **what you were looking for in his flat this morning**.

- Chloe, ho una microcamera all'ingresso che ti ha registrata.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Deja-vu skill, vai a [No. 142](#).
2. If you have the Magic Perfume, you can spell him and go to work. Vai a [No. 136](#).
3. If you have none of them, vai a [No. 132](#).



**When you use the Deja-vu skill, you can come back here if you don't like your new path. Remember, if you come back you can't again add the points of this paragraph.**

No. 129.

*“Essere accusato è già una condanna.” (Franz Kafka) Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

‘You should have learned Italian by now. I'm sorry, Chloe, but if you live in Italy, you need to speak Italian. We cannot adapt. You came to us, so you have to get used to our habits, traditions and even the language. You cannot expect that just because you speak another language, we should learn yours. No, Chloe, I'm telling you the truth, this is a disrespectful attitude. So we ask you ...’

Your headset translates what you want to say, so don't get het!

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

**‘How do you think someone can learn Italian in a few days? I’m trying hard to get along with you guys and talk in Italian as much as possible. I got you. You hate me because I’m here to check on this office’s activities and you probably fear me because you’re hiding something.’**

- *Come pensi che qualcuno possa imparare l'italiano in pochi giorni? Mi sto sforzando di andare d'accordo con voi ragazzi e di parlare in italiano il più possibile. Ti ho capita. Mi odi perché sono qui per controllare le attività di questo ufficio e probabilmente mi temi perché stai nascondendo qualcosa.*
- Che accuse! Come ti permetti? - Anna turns to Alessandro. - Non voglio lavorare con Chloe. Devi scegliere, Ale, lavori con lei o con me sulla strategia.

Cosa fai?

1. If you say: “Scusami, Anna! Non voglio accusarti.”, vai a [No. 131](#).
2. If you don’t say anything, vai a [No. 137](#).

No. 130.

*Ho bisogno del tuo aiuto! Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

Great job! Now you have a few minutes to ask Chiara for help.

- Chiara, ho bisogno del tuo aiuto!
- Certamente. Come posso aiutarti?
- Ho bisogno di una casa perchè non posso stare nell'**albergo** più. Oggi devo lasciare l'**hotel**.
- Ho capito. Quindi vuoi stare in un altro hotel o vuoi affittare una casa?

Have you already forgotten about the mess with the *prenotazione* at the hotel that Chiara had caused? Yes, she is the same secretary who was supposed to book for you, but didn’t.

Cosa fai?

1. If you say: “Voglio stare in un altro hotel.”, vai a [No. 122](#).
2. If you say: “Voglio affittare una casa.”, vai a [No. 149](#).

No. 131.

*Le opinioni su di te. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Somma: + 5

The nerves ease completely and the *riunione* ends in peace. Too bad your Italian listening skills don't measure up for a strategic business meeting. But the good news is that you've just caught a good chance to practise by overhearing the following conversation.

- Lei è molto arrogante. Pensa di essere tutto lei. E poi, come si veste, mamma mia! - Anna's voice conveys irritation.
- Sì, hai ragione! Si veste male, ma perchè non conosce la moda italiana. Ma ha un viso molto carino. Mi sembra simpatica. - Chiara whispers.
- Lei è una bella ragazza. Ha gli occhi azzurri, i capelli biondi ed è abbastanza alta. Proprio il mio ideale. - Daniele laughs. - Comunque, secondo me non è cattiva come pensi, Anna! È venuta qui per aiutare la nostra agenzia.
- Che dici, Daniele? Tu non sai niente. Lei è un pericolo per noi. Vuole solo distruggere la nostra realtà.
- Non sono d'accordo. A mio giudizio vuole solo collaborare su una nuova strategia per avere risultati migliori.

It's already *pausa pranzo* and you haven't got a place to stay yet.

Cosa fai?

1. If you go to ask Chiara for help, vai a [No. 130](#).
2. If you have the Smart Grammar Book, vai a [Index No. 25](#).
3. If you don't want help from colleagues and call a real estate agency, vai a [No. 147](#).
4. If you have the Smart Dictionary, vai a [Index No. 27](#).

No. 132.

*Confessioni. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- OK, Dario. Voglio essere sincera con te.
- Bene! Come minimo!

What bitterness!

- Tu mi piace,..no, eh, come si dice? Tu mi piaci.

He raises his eyebrows without showing too much feeling.

- Hmm, quindi? Perchè sei entrata nel mio appartamento? Cosa vuoi da me?

I don't think he likes you back...

- Niente. Non voglio niente da te. Mi dispiace! Voglio ... nel passato voglio... non lo so. Voglio salutarti.



Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Si dice volevo salutarti. Comunque, non so, Chloe. Non è normale entrare nelle case di altri così. E poi, come sai che abito lì?

You wish the ground would swallow you up now!.

Cosa fai?

1. If you call Chiara to search for another accommodation, vai a [No. 125.](#)
2. If you stay to convince him that you are still an innocent girl, vai a [No. 141.](#)

No. 133.

*La tua casa è un castello! Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

It's like a medieval castle! The good thing about living in Italy is that wherever you go, you chance upon wonderful buildings and monuments. Your hotel is one of them. The only downside is that ...

- Ciao! Do you speak English?

You feel that familiar hesitation. If I were you I would switch to Italian.

- Ok, non c'è problema. Ho una prenotazione a nome Chloe Dayton.
- A, sì, sì. Mi ricordo. Ci siamo sentiti con la sua collega. Le do subito le chiavi.

Wow! This time your colleague didn't mess up.

- La sua camera è al primo piano, numero undici.

You're happy that you understood the receptionist guy and you are going up to the first floor.

Lili is running after you.

- Aspetti, signora! Questo hotel non accetta gli animali.
- Come, scusa? - Your stomach is tightening.
- Il cane non può stare nell'hotel.

Cosa fai?

1. If you leave Lili with Chiara, vai a [No. 142.](#)
2. If you leave the hotel, vai a [No. 126.](#)

No. 134.

*Alte tensioni. Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

Alessandro is shocked.



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Come, scusa? Ah, ho capito. Non vuoi partecipare alla riunione? Sai cosa ti dico, Chloe? Non partecipare allora! Possiamo risolvere i problemi anche senza di te.
- Senza di me? Cosa vuol dire?
- Off, ora non ho tempo di insegnarti l'italiano. - He is breathing fire. - Comunque, devo comunicare a New York che tu rifiuti la collaborazione.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Magic Perfume, he will adore you. Vai a [No. 130](#).
2. If you have the Teleportation skill, you can go to a real estate agency to rent a flat fast. Vai a [No. 147](#).
3. If you have none of them, you have to go to the meeting but get rid of one of your skills! Vai a [No. 143](#).

No. 135.

*Sarà brutta, ma è la mia! Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10

- Eccoci qua! Come vede, la casa è molto luminosa.
- **Luminosa?**

Is he really saying that this house is **luminous**? I can't see any light in here unless you switch on the light. Anyway, Chloe, at least you are next door to Dario.

- Eh, voglio dire nel pomeriggio il sole ... sì, nel pomeriggio il sole arriva.

Apparently the real estate agent is in difficulty.

- Va bene, molto bene.
- Ecco sono le chiavi dell'appartamento. Il proprietario di casa mi ha mandato il contratto con la firma. Congratulazioni! La casa è sua **per quattro anni**.

You barely understand these few words, but you can't even follow him as you are bathed in happiness. Although, your flat is probably designed for mice... Wait a minute!

- Quattro anni? Come? Non ho capito.
- Sì, il contratto ha una durata di quattro anni.
- Devo vivere qui per quattro anni?
- Certo, minimo quattro anni.

*Fantastico!* You have to live in a hole **for four years**.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Smart Grammar Book, vai a [Index No. 29](#).
2. If you regret your decision and have the Time-traveling skill, you can go two steps back on your path.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

3. Otherwise, vai a [No. 139](#).



**If you choose to go back, pay attention to going back along your own path! Remember that you can't add the points of the paragraph where you go back!**

## No. 136.

*Per vincere devi rinunciare. Hai appena guadagnato 20 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 20

*Sei davvero potente, Chloe!* You are in your office and enjoy being the winner over this hard day! You've completed your mission despite all the difficulties, funny, every so often embarrassing situations and waivers you might have gone through along your paths. For sure, you have learned a lot of useful things:

1. Articles (definite, indefinite, partitive)
2. Singular and Plural Nouns
3. Giving your opinion
4. Description of people
5. Conversation fillers (*comunque, proprio*)
6. How to rent house
7. Quantifying Adjectives
8. Imperative
9. Colloquial expressions in imperative (*dai, figurati, dammi una mano, fammi sapere*)

Cosa fai?

1. If you have arrived here and have 100 *punti esperienza*, you can go to the [next level](#).
2. If you have less than 100 *punti esperienza*, and you want to go to the [next level](#), you have to pay for it. Get rid of one of your skills!
3. If you have less than 100 *punti esperienza*, and you don't want to get rid of your skill, you have to start this chapter over. Vai a [No. 121](#).



**When you restart a chapter you can change your tools. You must restart collecting your points from the beginning. If you want to keep your points, you can't change your tools.**

## No. 137.

*Casa alla cieca. Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Somma: - 5

You didn't give so many options to Alessandro as the supervisor of the company. Anna leaves the room and goes to complain to Chiara. After the *riunione*, you also go to Chiara for help.

- Come stai cara?

Good start, but will she fall for it?

- Abbastanza. Dimmi! - You feel ice even in her breath.
- Puoi darmi una mano? Ho bisogno di una casa urgentemente. Non ho tempo per cercare casa e devo lasciare l'hotel oggi.
- Ah... - she offers a devilish smile. - Posso aiutarti, non ti preoccupare!
- Oh, grazie a Dio! Sei gentilissima, Chiara!
- Figurati! - The devilish smile is permanent. - Vuoi affittare una casa o una camera?

Whatever comes from the devil, it is still the devil. This time you don't have a chance to reason but you have to let yourself flow with your destiny whatever it could be.

Cosa fai?

1. Vai a [No. 125.](#)
2. Vai a [No. 133.](#)

No. 138.

*Sbagliatissimo! Hai appena perso 40 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 40

Bad choice! It's true that all roads lead to Rome, but what if you get lost in Rome itself?

In this case, I guess you can't arrive at your job in time. I also guess you can't complete your mission. I'm sorry, Chloe!

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Teleportation skill, you can go back on your path to a number of your choice.
2. If not, restart this chapter. Vai a [No. 121.](#)



**When you restart a chapter you can change the tools you've chosen for the current chapter.**

No. 139.

*Non spiare se non lo fai professionalmente! Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

You spent the whole night looking at the ceiling while Lili was *straordinariamente* cranky. Neither of you could sleep due to the city noises which fill the whole flat, it not being insulated well.

In the morning, you get up hoping to catch up with your neighbour, so you make yourself pretty. You get out of your flat, wait some minutes in the corridor to look for some trace of Dario. As you don't hear any movement in his flat, you decide to put your ears to his door. However, Lili wants to pee.

- Lili, no, wait!

You lean against Dario's door. And bumm, you are just in. Yeah, it seems it was open.

- Cosa era questo rumore? - A woman's voice comes from somewhere in the flat. -  
Dario, sei tu?

The voice sounds more and more familiar to you. Got it! She must be Mia. I knew it, they are together!

- Chloe, che ci fai qui?

You turn back toward the entrance.

- Dario, ciao...ehhh....

Lili no longer can hold it in...

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Memory Powder, vai [No. 148.](#)
2. If you want to make up a story, vai a [No. 145.](#)

No. 140.

*Le sorprese non finiscono... Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- Ecco il soggiorno. Qui guardiamo la televisione tutti insieme dopo la cena. Aspettiamo anche te!
- Tutti insieme?? - You realize the terrible reality about the low cost. You won't be alone! - Ma voi vivete qui?

The old lady's eyes get as round as a surprised cat's when it confuses the back-scratcher with a hedgehog.

- Anna non te l'ha detto?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Anna?
- Sì, Anna, la tua collega, nostra figlia.
- What??? Oh my gosh, it's unbelievable! - You are starting to lose your usual composure.
- Gioia, parla in italiano, per favore. Non ti capiamo. - The old man smiles understandingly. - Non ti daremo fastidio, tranquilla! Sentiti pure a casa!

He must be the only relatively reasonable guy in this story. But your concern is greater than they think...

- Anche Anna abita qui?
- No, no, no, no. - The lady's eyes are full of tears. - Anna abita in centro a Roma. Lei non vuole abitare con noi purtroppo. Lei non ci vuole bene ... - here we go, she is crying.
- Eh, non dire c.... - he is humming once like he almost said a bad word. - Luisa, basta! Non iniziare di nuovo. Sai che Anna abita a Roma per lavoro.
- Come? Per lavoro? Perché? - You wake up.
- Perché è difficile raggiungere Roma da qui. - The old man sees hesitation in your eyes. - Quindi è difficile andare a lavoro perché è lontano e i mezzi pubblici a volte non funzionano.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Global Glasses, vai a [No. 124](#).
2. If not, vai a [No. 150](#).

No. 141.

*Vinci o perdi? Hai appena perso 20 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 20

It's not time for it, Chloe! You are missing almost the whole working day, which means you won't be able to complete your mission.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Magic Perfume, you can spell me and I'll adore you. In this case, vai a [No. 136](#).
2. If not, you have to restart this chapter. Vai a [No. 121](#).



**When you restart a chapter you can change the tools you've chosen for the current chapter.**

No. 142.

*Sei crudele! Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

Cool, you have a pretty room in a beautiful hotel. You miss Lili but you believe Chiara can take care of her well. In any case, you're planning to stay here only a few weeks until you find a flat to rent.

While you are washing your face in the bathroom, you hear the door opening.

- Chi è?

You repeat your question a few times but not receiving an answer, you start panicking. You pick up the toilet brush, open the door and aim it at someone's head.

- Aya! Cosa succede???

This voice sounds familiar.

- Dario?

- Chloe? Che ci fai qui?

- Io? Questa è la mia camera. Tu cosa fai qui?

The same story again? But at least this time it's really your room.

- Scusami, Chloe! Sono entrato nella camera sbagliata. Sembra che siamo vicini di nuovo.

Not even a wrinkle moves on his face, but you, being very sensitive, know that he is not telling the truth.

But now hurry up, you have to go to work!

Cosa fai?

1. If you leave and take a taxi, vai a [No. 144.](#)
2. If you have the Deja-vu skill, vai a [No. 139.](#)
3. If you want to know the truth, and have the Lasso of Truth, vai a [No. 127.](#)



**When you use the Deja-vu skill, you can come back here if you don't like your new path. Remember, if you come back you can't again add the points of this paragraph.**

No. 143.

*Non farti insultare! Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Your thoughts are somewhere else during this *riunione*. You were sure you could assign Chiara to search for an apartment for you as you were used to having a personal secretary in your sweet New Yorker office. Instead, you are thrown headlong into a full Italian meeting where you are supposed to stick with the business strategy team and come up with genius ideas. You're getting shaky:

- **Ragazzi**, possiamo parlare in inglese? Non capisco niente.

The **guys** look at you like you are their evil math prof who makes the students sit up because they didn't do their homework.

- Chloe, sorry but they no speak English. - Alessandro comes to rescue the bad atmosphere.
- Tu devi imparare italiano ormai. Mi dispiace, Chloe, ma se vivi in Italia, devi parlare italiano. Noi non possiamo adeguarci. Tu sei venuta da noi, quindi tu devi abituarti alle nostre abitudini, tradizioni e anche alla lingua. Non puoi pretendere che solo perchè tu parli un'altra lingua, noi impariamo la tua. No, Chloe, ti dico la verità, questo è un atteggiamento poco rispettoso. Quindi ti chiediamo ...
- Ok, va bene, Anna, thank you! É chiarissimo! Ma ora andiamo avanti con la nostra riunione. - Alessandro is getting smaller and smaller while a drop of his sweat falls on the table.

Cosa fai?

1. If you don't answer because you don't want to confront, vai a [No. 131](#).
2. If you have the Automatic Translator Headset, vai a [No. 129](#).

No. 144.

*Da qualche parte nel mezzo del nulla... Hai appena perso 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 10

In the middle of nowhere you see a huge, half-stone half-iron building that probably was built in the last century for fabric workers. If you were chased by some criminals, no one would rescue you here. The taxi-driver's phone is ringing.

- Pronto? ... No, ora non posso, devo portare una cliente... Davvero? ... Va bene, allora vengo subito. - He is turning toward you. - Signorina, mi dispiace ma non posso portarla all'indirizzo perchè ho un lavoro urgentissimo.
- Come, scusa? Non ho capito. - You sense something really bad.
- Devo andare. Devo lasciarla qua.
- Lasciarmi? Cosa vuol dire?

He is not a man of verbal communication, so he shows you what he means. He opens the door of the taxi and clearly gestures that you should get out of the car. You stand alone on the sidewalk in the middle of nowhere.



Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Teleportation skill, you can teleport yourself to work. Vai a [No. 136](#).
2. If not, vai a [No. 126](#).

No. 145.

*Imbarazzante. Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

- Io ... vivo ... qui.

Wow! Such a great effort. Besides, making up the same story twice isn't so believable. Poor guy will think you are crazy or you're following him (which is true). But he just smiles as always. Oh my goodness, so sweet...

- Qui? Non credo. Io vivo in questo appartamento. Forse hai sbagliato piano. A che piano abiti?

When it comes to Dario, you freeze.

- ... qui. Io ... abito ... qui.
- Abiti in questo piano?

You just nod. What is *piano*, by the way?

- C'è un altro appartamento affianco al mio. - Dario points to your flat.

Lili scratches your door and whines.

- Sì, probabilmente quello è il mio appartamento. Grazie per l'aiuto.

You mosey into your flat more embarrassed than ever. You may not want to show up in front of Dario ever again. But remember, he will be your neighbour for four years.

It's already 8.30, you should be at work.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the GPS, vai [No. 136](#).
2. If you take a taxi, vai a [No. 123](#).

No. 146.

*Hai nostalgia? Hai appena perso 15 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 15

Really, Chloe? I don't know if you are brave or just stupid. Anyway, if you really want to go back, I won't hold you back.

Vai all'[hotel!](#)



You can change your tools and can keep your *punti esperienza*, so you won't need to start counting from zero in chapter 2.

No. 147.

*“Tieni sempre a mente che la tua decisione di avere successo è più importante di qualsiasi altra cosa.” (Abraham Lincoln) Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10

You have called an agency close to the office and as luck would have it, they give you an appointment immediately. You're sitting in front of your agent when you hear a familiar voice.

- Questo appartamento è carino. Quante stanze ha?
- Sì, questo è molto carino. Ha due camere da letto, una cucina con soggiorno, un bagno e un balcone.
- Quanti metri quadri ha l'alloggio?
- Ottanta. La sua posizione è ottima perché proprio in centro come vuole lei. La metro è a due minuti a piedi e ci sono tanti altri mezzi pubblici attorno al palazzo.
- A che piano è?
- Al secondo piano.
- Mi serve già questa settimana.
- Non c'è problema. L'alloggio è libero.
- D'accordo. Lo prendo.

You quickly turn to your agent:

- Voglio un appartamento in quel palazzo. - You point to a picture without getting yourself seen by your future neighbour.
- Sì, come vuole lei, però abbiamo solo un appartamento libero di venticinque metri quadri. Lo prende?

Cosa fai?

1. If you accept the deal, vai a [No. 135.](#)
2. If you have the Connection to Universal Knowledge, vai a [Index No. 28.](#)

No. 148.

*Il rimedio per i torti è di dimenticarli. (Publilio Siro) Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Somma: + 5

So sweet when he doesn't remember anything... You say hello to him like nothing happened and tell him how happy you are to see familiar faces in Roma.

- Sono molto contenta *per vedere te*.
- Anche io sono contento *di vederti*, Chloe!

Ah, ok, so that's the correct version!

- Eh si, è bello conoscere qualcuno a Roma.
- Certo, così almeno non ti senti da sola.

Ugh, enough of chit-chat! Are you guys in love, or what? You have duties, Chloe!

- Ora devo andare a lavoro. Posso chiederti come posso arrivare in via Cesare Battisti?
- Come no? Guarda, esci dalla porta, vai a destra. Arrivi ad una piazza. Questa piazza si chiama piazza Venezia. Attraversa la piazza, torna a sinistra, è lì trovi via Cesare Battisti. Hai capito?

*Come no?* Well, OK, you have to admit that Dario is one of the clearest speakers you have ever seen. You understood what he said, but having a bad relationship with orientation, you barely got a fuzzy idea. Never mind! You can't be lost, after all, all roads lead to Rome...

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the GPS, vai a [No. 136](#).
2. If you take a taxi, vai a [No. 123](#).
3. If you ask him to accompany you, vai a [No. 128](#).

No. 149.

*Ti stai avvicinando. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

After hundreds of *riunioni* and high *tensioni* you feel exhausted. In addition, you also provoked great animosity on the part of your *colleghi* thanks to your *posizione superiore* and the fear of you. Sorry, I used some Italian words in my *frasi*, but I also started *studiare italiano* and want to *praticare*. And I enjoy *sostituire* words *simili* to *inglese*. Anyhow, you check on Chiara.

- Ciao Chiara. C'è casa? Tu trovare casa? No, eh, come si dice, hai trovato casa?
- Sì, ho trovato una casa molto carina. È una villetta con **un giardino grande**. **Costa solo quattrocento euro al mese**.
- Solo quattrocento? Che bello!
- Sì, è molto carino. Ti faccio vedere **le foto**. Se ti piace, la prendo e tu puoi trasferirti già oggi.
- **Trasferire?** Ah, ho capito. **Transfer**. Ok, certo.

**The photos** show a beautiful classy family house with a **huge garden**. But how come **it costs only four hundred euros per month**?

Cosa fai?

1. If you accept it, vai a [No. 125](#).
2. If you say: “Preferisco stare in un hotel.”, vai a [No. 133](#).
3. If you have the Deja-vu skill, vai a [No. 140](#).



**When you use the Deja-vu skill, you can come back here if you don't like your new path. Remember, if you come back you can't again add the points of this paragraph.**

No. 150.

*É un casino! Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

You wake up at six o'clock in the morning. Perfect timing if you want to arrive at work around 9. However, the alarm is just starting to ring. So what noise has woken you up then? You open the door of your room. A faint light of the rising sun almost blinds you, you want to get to the bathroom to pull yourself together, but you trip over something... or someone.

- Psst, Chloe! Vieni qui! - the old man is crouched on the floor and whispers like he was saying you were in danger.
- Oh, no, Paolo! - You are scared - **What happened? Cosa è successo?**
- Shh, non urlare! Siamo in guerra. Tieni, questa è la tua **arma**. - He gives you a **weapon**.

*Tranquilla!* It's just a toy!

- **Guerra?** Cosa vuol dire? Non capisco niente, Paolo.
- La battaglia di Waterloo. Guarda, ho **fatto una barricata così gli inglesi non possono ucciderci**.

*Boh...* I think, he is telling you that you are in **war** and he **made a barricade so that the British can't kill** you. As he pronounces these words, you hear a war-whoop.

- Ehiiii! Vi ho trovati. Soldato, dammi la tua arma!

A little boy, around 9 years old, has just pointed a weapon at your chest. Again, it's a toy, *tranquilla!*

They both burst out laughing.

- Vedi, Chloe? Noi giochiamo con mio nipote a vivere una battaglia della storia ogni mattina. Eh, quasi ho dimenticato. Enrico è mio nipotino, figlio di mio figlio maggiore, di Lorenzo. Hai capito?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

*No, no hai capito perchè* you are still meditating on more important info: *ogni mattina* ‘every morning’.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Invisibility skill, you can leave and take a taxi to go to work. Vai a [No. 144.](#)
2. If you don't have it, you have to stay to play. Vai a [No. 141.](#)

## 6. House-warming party in danger

### Missione

You're happy that your settling in Italy is going well and you want to celebrate it. You want to invite your colleagues to your flat for a house-warming party. You have limited space, therefore, you have to be smart about who to invite. Before your party, you need to buy some groceries.

➤ **Your mission is to invite the “right” people and buy the “right” grocery items.**

Here is what you have to buy:

- cheese,*
- bread,*
- milk,*
- coffee,*
- baked ham,*
- raw ham,*
- pizza,*
- profiterol,*
- red wine,*
- sparkling wine,*
- beer,*
- olives*

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure



“Voglio dirti una cosa importante se è possibile.”

“Alberto? Non l’ho mai visto...”

“Devo chiamare la Protezione Animali perché lei ha raffreddato la mia gattina?”

“Guardami, Giulia, tesoro, amore, guardami!”

“L’unica cosa che so che alcuni colleghi nascondo qualcosa riguardo ad Alberto.”

“A questo punto, signora, devo chiederle di buttare tutti i prodotti e comprare prodotti vegani.”

You don’t understand your flashbacks yet? Relax! You will get a clear picture of your Italian adventure as soon as you find the right path to complete your mission!



## Extra missione

If you can answer all the following questions after completing your sixth mission, you can use the SUPERPOWER in the SEVENTH CHAPTER.

**Complete the sentences**

Note: These must be grammatically correct!

1. **Come primo passo, dobbiamo decidere se vuoi ..... tu ..... o vuoi prendere qualcosa già pronto.**
2. **Prosciutto??? No, non è possibile! Giulia ..... prosciutto?**
3. **Era ..... appartamento libero e vicino a lavoro.**
4. **..... a casa cinque minuti fa e .... prosciutto e formaggio per terra.**
5. **Questi colleghi ..... a comportarsi stranamente.**

**Answer the questions**

1. **Che origine ha Daniele?**
2. **Come si chiama il Direttore Generale?**
3. **Quante connessioni ha Anna su LinkedIn?**



## Tools

You’re mastering your Italian very fast. It implies that you no longer need so much stuff to communicate. Throw out one of your items and one of your skills!

**Pick ONE ITEM and ONE SKILL from your existing ones and GET RID OF THEM.**

Don't be mad at me! If you moved well, you have got the SUPERPOWER which means you can use whichever tools you want whenever you want.

**Items:**

- ★ Automatic Translator Headset;
- ★ Decision-maker App;
- ★ Global Glasses;
- ★ GPS;
- ★ Lasso of Truth;
- ★ Magic Backpack;
- ★ Magic Manacle;
- ★ Magic Perfume;
- ★ Magic Wallet;
- ★ Memory Powder;
- ★ Omnikey;
- ★ Smart Dictionary;
- ★ Smart Grammar Book;
- ★ Super Spy Set;
- ★ Thought-photo Machine

**Skills:**

- ★ Acoustic Learning;
- ★ Command Inducement;
- ★ Connection to Universal Knowledge;
- ★ Deja-vu;
- ★ Flash Memory;
- ★ Freezing;
- ★ Grammatical Analysis;
- ★ Invisibility;
- ★ Karate;
- ★ Nerd Learning Style;
- ★ Similarity Recognition;
- ★ Speech Mirror;
- ★ Symbolic Interpretation;
- ★ Teleportation;
- ★ Time-traveling



 Situazione

**2025, Giugno 11, 18:00, Roma, casa tua**

In the end, you got a small flat in the center of Rome where your neighbor is Dario. After some failure at getting closer to him, you try to avoid any encounter with him. You want to spend some time freshening up your flat because you want to invite your friends, which you don't have, to a housewarming party. Your only concern is how to make your colleagues fit in such a small hole? Maybe you'd better ask Dario if he could lend you his flat for this occasion. Or wouldn't it be more reasonable to invite only a few people?

Start Mission 6

No. 151.

*Una serata tranquilla. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

Someone is knocking.

- Chi è? - You answer gracefully.
- Sono io, Dario. Posso entrare?

Ugh, don't answer! Maybe he will think you're away. Oh no, sorry! You've already replied.

- Ehmm, ora no... Ora dormo.

What? Idiot!

- Dormi? Non ho capito. Possiamo parlare, Chloe? Voglio dirti una cosa importante se è possibile.

You open the door and Dario enters. He is wearing casual grey pants and a simple white t-shirt.

- Ohh, wow! - He is looking around. - Non è troppo piccolo per te? Quanto paghi al mese?
- Sì, è un po' piccolo ma era urgente. Era l'unico appartamento libero e vicino a lavoro.
- You're amazing how you can lie so naturally. - Pago cinquecento euro al mese più gas ed elettricità.

Che sorpresa! Did you study the past tense?

- Sì, non è facile trovare un appartamento perfetto nel centro di Roma. - He is walking around the flat like he's looking for something. - Ascolta, Chloe! Se hai bisogno di qualcosa, fammi sapere! Siamo vicini. - He laughs.

Cosa farai?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

1. If you have the Flash Memory, vai a [Index No. 32.](#)
2. If you ask: “Cosa vuoi dirmi?”, vai a [No. 163.](#)
3. If you ask: “Posso chiederti una mano perchè voglio organizzare una festa?”, vai a [No. 174.](#)

## No. 152.

*Ma cosa vuole realmente? Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

- Guarda, Chloe! Siamo adulti. Sai che tu mi piaci e so che ti piaccio.

So, who likes whom?

- Sì, ma non capisco perchè devo presentarti ai colleghi?
- É tradizione.

*Ma figurati! I think he is hiding something.*

- Ho bisogno di tempo.

That's my girl! *Brava!*

- Hmm, ho capito. - He lowers his voice.

Oh no, he seems sad! Cheer him up!

- Ma quando viene mia mamma da New York, ti presento a lei.

Do you really want to introduce him to his future mother-in-law? I have never heard that someone would be happy about it.

- ... - no words come out from his mouth. - Sì ..., certo. - He looks at his watch. - Io ... ora devo andare perchè ho un appuntamento. É stata una bella serata.

Ups, seemingly you scared him to death.

Cosa fai?

1. If you say: “Aspetta, ti presento a miei colleghi”, vai a [No. 167.](#)
2. If you say: “Aiutami a fare la spesa e ti invito alla mia festa.”, vai a [No. 157.](#)
3. If you leave him there and go to buy groceries, vai a [No. 160.](#)

## No. 153.

*Hai invitato tutti? Hai appena guadagnato 20 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 20

*Hai invitato i colleghi giusti e hai comprato i prodotti giusti. Ora tutti sono felici.*

Hi, Chloe! I'm just practicing the past tense. Girl, it seems you completed the mission! And you have learned many things:

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

1. You can't give *prosciutto* to a vegan.
2. You can't put *qualsiasi formaggio* on a pizza.
3. Some indefinite adjectives (alcuni, altro, qualcosa, qualsiasi, unico)
4. *Potere* in Present Tense
5. *Se* in Present
6. The two main aspects of *Passato Prossimo*

Someone is knocking. You open the door.

- Ciao Chloe! Hai dimenticato di invitarmi...

Cosa fai?

1. If you have collected 100 *punti esperienza* in this chapter, you can go to the [next chapter](#).
2. If you have collected less than 100 *punti esperienza* in this chapter, but you have accumulated points, you can bribe me. Give me 50 points and you are free to go to the [next chapter](#).
3. If not, start this chapter over. Vai a [No. 151](#).



**When you restart a chapter you can change your tools! If you want to keep your points, you can't change your tools.**

No. 154.

*Sei pensierosa. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- Prende un *sacchetto*?
- Sì, grazie!

The shop assistant gives you a **bag**.

- Ha la tessera?
- Sorry? Mi scusi?
- La *tessera*, signora? - She smiles and lifts up a card.
- A, yeah, the fidelity **card**. No.
- *Non c'è l'ha* quindi?

What a strange expression to ask **if you have it or not!**

- No.

You're laconic. What's happening? Are you mentally preparing for the party?

- Vuole avere una tessera?
- No. - You reply automatically.

Sissi B. Anthusa

<https://www.glotters-linguistics.com/>

Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Va bene, ecco **lo scontrino**.

She leaves **the bill** at the counter.

You're completely lost in your thoughts. You just put the groceries in the bag and leave.

But I think you have forgotten to buy some things.

Cosa fai?

1. If you turn back to buy the missing items, vai a [No. 162](#).
2. If you first bring the groceries home because they are already so heavy, and then you go to buy the rest, vai a [No. 170](#).

No. 155.

*Un mistero da giocare. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

The only problem with this super device is that it reads thoughts in the original language:

“Se Chloe mi **presenta** come il suo fidanzato, allora posso conoscere meglio i suoi colleghi, e capire il **mistero** di Alberto.”

*Come? Un mistero?* And how does he know Alberto? Dai, Chloe! I'm so excited. **Introduce** Dario to your colleagues so that we can finally solve some **mysteries** in our Italian adventure!

Cosa fai?

1. If you say: “Ok, andiamo in ufficio”, vai a [No. 167](#).
2. If you have the Magic Perfume, you can extract more info from him. Vai a [No. 164](#).
3. If you have the Deja-vu skill, vai a [No. 179](#).

No. 156.

*Persone simpatiche, festa divertente! (Tony G.) Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

You've already distributed the invitations. Some of your colleagues are happy, others are mad at you. However, it was the best decision because it's easier to bring over a simple co-worker than head honchos. In addition, you can draw out precious information from Daniele.

- Grazie, Chloe! Sono davvero contento. A che ora inizia la festa?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Alle otto.
- Bene. Devo portare qualcosa?
- No, figurati!

Applauds to you Chloe! You've adopted *figurati* well.

- Ok, fammi sapere se hai bisogno di qualcosa.
- In realtà ho bisogno del tuo aiuto. Voglio conoscere Alberto Rossi ma non so dove posso trovarlo.

His face is white like a freshly painted wall. It takes some seconds for him to retort.

- Lui ... non c'è.... voglio dire... lui è in vacanza.

Do you believe him?

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Lasso of Truth, vai a [No. 166](#).
2. If you can't get info from him, he isn't useful to you. You must invite someone else. Vai a [No. 159](#).

## No. 157.

*Pizza, mozzarella e altre ossessioni. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- Guarda, Chloe! Prendi questa! È la mozzarella più buona del mondo.
- Sure! If it's an Italian product, it must be the best in the world. *Giusto?*
- Ma io non mangio la mozzarella.
  - Come?? - He shakes for a moment. - Non ti piace la mozzarella?
  - No, non voglio dire questo. Mi piace la mozzarella ma non mi serve ora.
  - Allora vuoi prendere altro?
  - Voglio prendere questo **formaggio** perchè voglio fare la pizza. - You point to a simple, light yellow **cheese**.

Hey, Dario! Are you OK? Oh my gosh, Chloe! He is suffocating!

- Dario, che c'è?
- Vuoi fare la pizza e vuoi usare questo formaggio?? - He is still gasping for air.
- Perchè? Qual è il problema?
- No, carissima, non puoi mettere qualsiasi formaggio sulla pizza. Aspetta, sai cosa facciamo? Ti faccio io la spesa, va bene?

Cosa fai?

1. If you say: "Va bene, grazie!", vai a [No. 168](#).
2. If you say: "No, grazie. Preferisco fare io.", vai a [No. 175](#).

No. 158.

*Lasciami in pace! Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*Somma: + 5

*Sono d'accordo con la tua decisione.* She wouldn't understand to the same degree if you explained in a grammatically correct way, but in case you need to make yourself clear again, I'll share the correct version with you:

*Io? Non **ho fatto** fa niente. **Sono tornata** a casa cinque minuti fa e **ho trovato** prosciutto e formaggio per terra. Non so cosa è **successo**. Poi, **ho sentito** movimenti, e poi **ho aperto** il frigo e qualcosa mi **ha graffiata**.*

Now you can instruct the lady to leave your flat.

- Lasci la mia casa e prenda anche la gatta!

And what a miracle! They are leaving your house. Now you can prepare for your party.

Vai a [No. 153](#).

No. 159.

*Calmati, Anna! Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*Somma: - 5

Do you really discriminate against minorities? Daniele is a guy of color and you don't invite him. Shame on you! But you may have strategic reasons...

- Ciao Anna. Come stai?
- Bene. - Her reply transforms the whole office into Antarctica.
- Ascolta! Voglio fare una festa in casa mia e voglio invitarti.

You can immediately see how the ice melts around her.

- Davvero? Sei gentilissima. Cosa festeggiamo?
- Festeggiamo la mia nuova casa e che lavoro qui con voi.
- Ah, ok. Una festa di benvenuto! Dimmi quando e dove!
- Ti scrivo l'indirizzo via WhatsApp. La festa è sabato inizia alle 8. Vieni?
- Certo che vengo, cara! Molto volentieri! Chi inviti ancora?
- Voglio invitare Alberto Rossi. Secondo te è una buona idea?

The ice around her returns.

- No! - She yells. - Assolutamente no!

Weird. Why does everyone get nervous when it comes to Alberto?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Anyway, you have a lot to prepare for your *festa*.

Cosa fai?

1. If you call Dario to accompany you to buy groceries, vai a [No. 157](#).
2. If you go alone to buy the groceries, vai a [No. 175](#).
3. If you have the Deja-vu skill, vai a [No. 165](#).



**When you use the Deja-vu skill, you can come back here if you don't like your new path. Remember, if you come back you can't again add the points of this paragraph.**

No. 160.

*Bisogna far la spesa secondo l'entrata. Hai appena perso 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 10

Ugh, Chloe! Are you distracted? You didn't buy everything on the list, but you bought extras. I think you should pick up some vocabulary.

● formaggio	cheese
● pane	bread
● latte	milk
● prosciutto crudo	raw ham
● prosciutto cotto	baked ham
● vino bianco	white wine
● vino rosso	red wine
● acqua	water
● profiterol	a kind of sweet
● spumante	sparkling wine
● birra	beer
● olive	olives
● caffè	coffee
● pizza	pizza
● pasta	pasta

Great! Now you have everything in your basket, even your extras, but will your money be sufficient?

Cosa fai?



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

1. If you have the Magic Wallet, vai a [No. 170.](#)
2. If you don't have it, you should leave the grocery in the store. Vai a [No. 176.](#)

## No. 161.

*Una gatta da pelare. Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

- Come dice? Lei è cattivissima. Non vede che sta male, poverina? Giulia è completamente fredda. - The old lady snatches at the Giulia.

The cat snorts at her owner and continues to eat the rest of the *prosciutto*.

- Nooo, Giulia! - She roars at the poor cat like she was committing a crime. - No, amore, non puoi mangiare il prosciutto, lo sai. - The lady turns to you. - È tutta colpa sua! - She turns back to Giulia. - Poverina, gattina mia!
- Colpa mia? Non so - you point backward - in passato, che Giulia è qui.

I think, as long as you can't explain the past tense well, it's completely useless to try to convince her.

- Giulia è fredda. Giulia ha mangiato prosciutto. Capisci?

She speaks like you were the disabled one here...

- Ok, ma ai gatti piace il prosciutto.
- No, non capisce niente! - She is angrier than before. - Giulia è *vegana*.

Aha. **Vegan** cat. Every day a new category rises up...

- Mi dispiace. Ma Giulia entra mia casa. Io cosa devo fare?
- No, signorina! La domanda è: che cosa devo fare io? Devo chiamare la Protezione Animali perché lei ha raffreddato la mia gattina? O devo chiamare l'Associazione Vegani perché ha fatto mangiare del prosciutto a Giulia?

The good news is that you can choose!

Cosa fai?

1. If you prefer the *Protezione Animali*, vai a [No. 171.](#)
2. If you prefer the *Associazione Vegani*, vai a [No. 180.](#)

## No. 162.

*Cosa c'è nel sacchetto? Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Here we go again. Ok, *cosa ti manca, Chloe?* I mean, **what have you missed?** Let me refresh your memory. So, you bought

- profiterol: it's a delicious Italian sweet
- pizza: I don't think I need to explain.
- olive: same as before
- prosciutto crudo: raw ham
- formaggio: cheese
- spumante: sparkling wine
- pane: bread
- birra: beer

So, what you need are: *vino rosso, latte, caffè e prosciutto cotto*. You put them into your bag and go to pay.

The only problem is....

- Posso vedere cosa c'è nel suo sacchetto?
- Certo.

The assistant looks into your bag.

- Signora, deve comprare anche questi prodotti!
- Come? No, **I've already paid for them**. Come si dice in Italiano? ***Li ho già pagati***.
- Lo scontrino?

Oopsy, you left the bill in the grocery store before, and now you don't have anything to prove you've paid for those products.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Magic Wallet, you can pay again for the products. Vai a [No. 153](#).
2. If you have the Teleportation skill, you can teleport yourself home. Vai a [No. 170](#).
3. If you try to convince her that you've already paid, vai a [No. 177](#).

No. 163.

*Non sei troppo curiosa? Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

- Hai detto che *vuoi* dirmi qualcosa importante. Che cosa vuoi dirmi quindi?
- Ho detto che *volevo* dirti qualcosa di importante? - He is looking at the ceiling like he was completely lost in his thoughts.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

I see. It's better to use the past tense instead of the present. We learn something new every day.

- Sì, sono curiosa. **Di cosa si tratta?**

You're cutting the mustard, *tesoro!* If I'm not wrong it means **'what is it about?'**

- Sì... Chloe. Allora... - he clears his throat loudly. - Voglio chiederti se ti va **cenare con me?** - He looks deep into your eyes like he was looking for an honest answer.

What? Does he really want to **have dinner with you?** And what about Mia?

Cosa farai?

1. If you reject him, vai a [No. 178.](#)
2. If you accept the invitation, vai a [No. 169.](#)

No. 164.

*Voglio più info! Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- Che mistero? Dimmi del mistero!
- Il mistero di Alberto. Lui è sparito.
- É sparito? Non ho capito.

Ugh, Chloe! It's not time to ask grammar questions!

- Quindi non si trova più. Non c'è, buh, è sparito.
- Forse è in vacanza. Non è possibile?
- Non lo so, Chloe. Non è raggiungibile telefonicamente e non risponde alle email.
- Non è raggiungibile?
- No. Il suo cellulare è spento. Non risponde. Hai capito?

*Mannaggia!* The effect of the perfume is wearing off, but I'm still curious. What does Dario have to do with your boss?

Cosa fai?

1. If you ask him to accompany you to buy the groceries for your party, vai a [No. 157.](#)
2. If you want to investigate it by yourself and leave him, vai a [No. 178.](#)

No. 165.

*"Decisione, prendimi tu." (misteroettam, Twitter) Hai appena perso 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 10

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Ooo, tesoro! Grazie per l'invito! Però purtroppo sabato non posso venire perché devo lavorare questo weekend.

What a pity! You picked the wrong person.

- Va bene, non c'è problema.
- Magari un'altra volta... Sai, non è il periodo giusto perché adesso abbiamo tanto lavoro in ufficio, e poi, alcuni colleghi vanno in vacanza...
- Come Alberto?

She is frozen.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Time-traveling skill, you can go back to pick another colleague. Vai a [No. 178.](#)
2. If not, vai a [No. 176.](#)



**If you pick Time-traveling, this time you can add the points of the paragraph if you haven't been there before.**

No. 166.

*Brividi ... Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- Ti giuro, Chloe. Non so altro.
- Non ti credo, Daniele. Alberto, ... come si dice, **last access ... l'ultimo accesso** su LinkedIn è 26 Maggio. Lui condivide almeno due-tre post ogni giorno, ma dal 26 Maggio non condivide niente. Perché?
- Perché è in vacanza. Te l'ho detto. Fa le escursioni sulle Alpi e non ha internet.
- Quando rientra?
- Non lo so.
- Daniele! Tu veramente credi in questa storia? Un Direttore Generale va in vacanza per settimane e non controlla i messaggi, chiamate e email?
- No, non ci credo. L'unica cosa che so che alcuni colleghi nascondo qualcosa riguardo ad Alberto.
- Non ho capito. Cosa vuol dire nascondono?
- Che sanno un **segreto** riguardo ad Alberto.

Oh my goodness! A **secret**? I am afraid, Chloe...

1. If you have the Magic Perfume, you can ask: "Chi sono questi colleghi?". Vai a [No. 172.](#)
2. If you have the Acoustic Learning skill, vai a [Index No. 33.](#)

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

3. If you have neither of them, you have to go to buy groceries. Vai a [No. 175](#).

No. 167.

*Non ci cascare! Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

- Ragazzi, voglio presentarvi il mio fidanzato, Dario.

Dario is shaking hands with your colleagues. Everybody seems happy, except...

- Chiara, posso presentarti Dario?

She withdraws for a second then she accepts Dario's hand.

- Ciao. - She avoids Dario's eyes. - Sono Chiara.
- Ciao Chiara. Piacere di conoscerti.

After the first introductions, everybody turns back to work while you take a mini-tour to Dario in the office.

- Sono simpatici i tuoi colleghi. Chiara è un po' strana. Sai perchè?
- Non ho idea. Normalmente è tranquilla. Forse oggi è successo qualcosa.

In the meanwhile, Dario is looking in every corner like he is searching for something.

- Come è il rapporto tra Chiara e Alberto, il direttore?
- Alberto? Non l'ho mai visto... - suddenly you got a spark of inspiration. - Ho capito chi sei tu ...

*Brava, Chloe! I'm happy that you recognize Dario (you should have already been familiar with him as he is your boyfriend now), but we don't have time for this! Let's go prepare for your party! **Dai, come on!***

Cosa fai?

1. If you question Dario, vai a [No. 179](#).
2. If you invite your colleagues and start with Daniele, vai a [No. 156](#).

No. 168.

*Alla fine chi fa la spesa? Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

- Allora, vediamo un po'. Come primo passo, dobbiamo decidere se vuoi preparare tu qualcosa o vuoi prendere qualcosa già pronto.
- Voglio preparare io. Mi piace cucinare e cucino bene. Per esempio voglio fare la pizza. Quindi bisogna prendere gli ingredienti come farina, olio, mais e ananas.

Dario is in crisis again. I think if you go on very much longer with this story, he could eventually have a heart attack.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- No, no, lasciamo stare la pizza secondo me! Prendi le focacce pronte. Devi soltanto metterle nel forno.

He points out the *focacce*. I think these are pizzas...

- Focacce? Sembrano pizze.

He is getting used to your approach to cuisine and he just turns a blind eye.

- Ok, prendiamo le focacce. Prendiamo anche qualche prosciutto, formaggio e pane. Eccoli. - He has already put everything in the shopping cart. - Vogliamo anche dolce?
- He posts the question to himself - Sì, prendiamo tiramisù. O meglio, prendiamo profiterol perchè dura di più.

Aha. Who knows what you're buying....

1. If you have the Connection to Universal Knowledge, vai a [Index No. 35](#).
2. If you have the Invisibility skill, you can buy groceries by yourself. Vai a [No. 175](#).
3. If you say: "Va bene, sono d'accordo.", vai a [No. 173](#).

No. 169.

*Una richiesta strana. Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

I can't believe it, Chloe. You choose men over missions? At least, make sure you aren't in competition.

*La casa di Dario è enorme, come sai.* You sit down at a huge, round table made of acacia wood.

- Dov'è Mia?
- Mia? La mia collega?
- Mia è la tua collega?

If you are just colleagues what was she doing in your house last time? You can't ask that because he may remember that you "broke in".

- Sì. Ma ora parliamo di te. - He pours some *vino rosso* in your glass. - Come va il lavoro?

Did he just change the topic?

- Va bene, grazie. Il lavoro è interessante e colleghi sono simpatici.

Clearly you don't want to complain on the first date.

- Sono contento per te. Come sono i capi?
- Ma in realtà conosco solo un capo, Alessandro. Lui è il direttore dell'ufficio. In teoria anche il Direttore Generale lavora qui, ma io non l'ho mai visto.

He nods his head without showing any surprise. Maybe it's normal in Italy that general managers don't show up at work?

- Curioso. - He says.- Da quando lavori lì? Da circa due settimane, giusto?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Si, giusto.
- Ascolta! Mi presenti ai tuoi colleghi?
- Come? - You're not sure you understood.
- Tu - he points at you like *tu* was the keyword to your understanding - puoi presentarmi come il tuo fidanzato ai colleghi?

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Thought-photo Machine, vai a [No. 155.](#)
2. If you say: "Secondo me è troppo presto.", vai a [No. 152.](#)
3. If you have the Teleportation skill, you can get out of this awkward situation. Vai a [No. 178.](#)

No. 170.

*Non mettere Giulia in frigo! Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

**Somma: + 10**

You suddenly hear strange noises in the kitchen. You carefully get closer. You see the fridge open, *prosciuttos* and *formaggios* in pieces on the floor.

- Lili! - You shout like someone has robbed your apartment.

Lili is walking out from the bathroom sleepy and looking at you like she asks 'why did you wake me?'

If Lili wasn't the one who messed around, who was? You open the fridge slowly when someone or something scratches your hand. You scream and close the fridge by reflex.

Someone is knocking at your door. You open it without asking who it is.

- Dov'è Giulia? - An old lady just dashes into your flat.
- Chi è Giulia?
- Giulia è la mia gattina. Dov'è? - She is almost crying.

Aha! I've just put together the puzzle, Chloe! Open the fridge!

The lady cries out!

- Giulia! - She turns toward you. - Cosa hai fatto???
- Io? Non fa niente. Io a casa cinque minuti fa e trovo prosciutto e formaggio per terra. Io non so cosa successo. Poi, sento movement, non so come si dice, e poi apro il frigo e qualcosa mi scratch. - You show your war injuries on your right hand.

She cries out even more panicky.

- Prosciutto??? No, non è possibile! Giulia ha mangiato prosciutto?

Really, *signora*? Is it your biggest problem at the moment?

- Probabilmente si. Non lo so.
- Tu andrai all'inferno! - She points her finger at your chest. - Guardami, Giulia, tesoro, amore, guardami!



Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Cosa fai?

1. If you ask the lady: “Può lasciare la mia casa, per favore? Devo pulire.”, vai a [No. 161.](#)
2. If you have the Command Inducement, vai a [No. 158.](#)

No. 171.

*Una donna americana ha messo la gatta in frigo. Hai appena perso 15 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 15

- Lei ha fatto raffreddare la gatta? - A young boy, around twenty has just shown up in front of your door. He looks very committed to protecting animals.
- No, no, io non ho raffreddato nessuno! - You raise your voice.

Dario opens his door but you aren't in the mood to flirt now. Besides, he looks at you doubtfully.

- Devo chiamare la televisione nazionale. Non possiamo lasciare perdere questo crimine!

Dario closes his door. I think he no longer wants to hear from you after you've frozen someone in your fridge.

- No, non hai capito. Io non ho raffreddato nessuno! Io solo fa ... ho fatto la spesa perchè faccio una festa ...
- Non credo proprio! Deve annullare la festa, signora perchè tra poco *sarà in diretta*.

As he pronounces **you're going live**, a whole team with camera and other staff arrives and broadcasts your story:

*Una donna americana ha messo la gatta in frigo.*

I really don't believe anyone would like to come to your party!

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Memory Powder, you can make the present people forget about your crime. Vai a [No. 153.](#)
2. If you don't have it, vai a [No. 176.](#)

No. 172.

*Il compito dell'artista è sempre quello di approfondire il mistero. (Francis Bacon). Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

But you're not an artist...

- Anna, Chiara e Mauro.
- Mauro?

You're right to be surprised. How can Mauro end up with Anna? *Mauro sembra un ragazzo timido, discreto e simpatico, completamente opposto di Anna.* Sorry, Chloe, I also need to practice, but I'm sure you understand me.

- Sì, Mauro. Loro nascondono un segreto di Alberto. Poco dopo del tuo trasloco a Roma da New York, Alberto è sparito. Questi colleghi hanno cominciato a comportarsi stranamente. Volevano convincere Alessandro a rimandarti a New York. Secondo me anche Alessandro sa qualcosa.

Ugh, Chloe. *Non capisco niente...*

- Non ho capito. Ho capito che Alberto non è qui e che Anna, Chiara e Mauro sanno dov'è Alberto. E forse anche Alessandro lo sa. Giusto?
- Sì, esattamente.

You're wasting too much time on suspicious mysteries.

Cosa fai?

1. If you change your mind, and you invite Anna, vai a [No. 159](#).
2. If you go to buy the groceries, vai a [No. 175](#).
3. If you have the Grammar Analysis, vai a [Index No. 36](#).

No. 173.

*Il bicchiere è mezzo pieno o mezzo vuoto? Hai appena perso 15 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 15

Dario's flat is full of your colleagues as you could invite the whole office. However...

- Chloe, possiamo bere qualcosa?

Bere? Let me think about what it means! Oh no, Chloe! You haven't bought anything to drink. This is what happens when you leave the shopping to men. You have bought only a very few things:

- **focacce:** a kind of pizza
- **prosciutto:** ham
- **formaggio:** cheese
- **pane:** bread
- **profiterol:** a kind of sweet

In addition to this, Dario is presenting himself to everyone:

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Ciao, sono Dario. Il **fidanzato** di Chloe.

I don't remember when Dario became your **fiancè**, so do you?

Anyway, as you completed only half of the mission, I'm willing to recognize your effort. Half of your effort if...

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Deja-vu skill, vai a [No. 154](#).
2. If not and you want to go to the [next level](#), you have to bribe me. I want 150 *punti esperienza* from you.
3. If you like none of the options, Arrivederci, Chloe! Va a [No. 151](#).



**When you use the Deja-vu skill, you can come back here if you don't like your new path. Remember, if you come back you can't again add the points of this paragraph.**

No. 174.

*Che coraggio! Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- Certo! Come posso aiutarti?
- Voglio invitare i miei colleghi per festeggiare la nuova casa.
- Ok. E io come posso esserti utile?
- Il problema è che la casa è troppo piccola, come vedi.

He looks around again.

- Sì, è un po' piccola. - He smiles. - E?
- Voglio chiedere se tu - you point to him to support what you mean with jests. - se tu puoi **give ... dare** la tua casa?

He raises a weary eyebrow, but then he smiles again with a sparkle in his eyes.

- Certo che posso! Figurati! È una bellissima idea. Dimmi quando!

He seems happy. *Esageratamente* happy.

- Voglio fare la festa questo weekend. È possibile?
- Sì, non c'è problema!
- Ma prima devo fare la spesa per la festa e per la casa.
- Se vuoi possiamo andare insieme! Anche io devo comprare. Dai, andiamo!

He holds you by your arm. *Troppa confidenza*.

Cosa fai?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

1. If you accept the offer, vai a [No. 157](#).
2. If you are suspicious and withdraw your request of borrowing his house, vai a [No. 178](#).

No. 175.

*Non perdere la lista! Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

*Allora, cosa dobbiamo prendere? Ciao, Chloe! Are you comfortable with me speaking in Italian? Not yet? No worries, let's do it in the near future. Well, you have a shopping list which you're supposed to follow.*

***cheese, bread, milk, coffee, baked ham, raw ham, pizza, profiterol, red wine, sparkling wine, beer, olives***

Cosa fai?

1. If you buy: pane, latte, prosciutto crudo, prosciutto cotto, vino bianco, pasta, acqua; vai a [No. 160](#).
2. If you buy: profiterol, pizza, olive, prosciutto crudo, formaggio, spumante, pane, birra; vai a [No. 154](#).

No. 176.

*Fai la festa da sola? Hai appena perso 50 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 50

Too bad! You invested a lot of energy in this party, but all was in vain. No food, no friends, no party.

I think you know what you can expect...

Cosa fai?

1. If you still have *punti esperienza* gathered in this chapter, I'll give you another chance. You can restart this chapter. Vai a [No. 151](#).
2. If you don't have *punti esperienza*, vai a [chapter 5](#).



**When you restart a chapter you can change your tools! If you want to keep your points, you can't change your tools.**

No. 177.

*Non si passeggia senza documenti. Hai appena perso 40 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 40

It's a dangerous route.

- Se non c'è lo scontrino, devo chiamare la polizia.
- Excuse me?? Polizia? Ma io... - you're getting worked up - No way! Come si permette?

The police must have been close to the store as it took only 2 minutes for them to arrive.

- Signorina, posso vedere i suoi documenti?

What documents? You left everything at home.

- I miei documenti sono a casa.
- Non va bene. Mi dispiace ma deve venire con me.

What a pity!

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Time-traveling skill, you can go three steps back on your path.
2. If not, I'm afraid, the police will take you very far away... *Addio, Chloe!* Vai a [No. 4](#).



**If you choose to go back, pay attention to going back along your own path! Remember that you can't add the points of the paragraph where you go back!**

No. 178.

*Una lista degli invitati difficilissima. Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10

*Ok, hai ragione, Chloe! Comunque, Dario ha una ragazza, no?* But in this case, you can't ask him to lend you his flat which would have been a salvation for you. You must use yours. It's a problem because you can invite only a few people. What will be the criteria? You're looking for some help on LinkedIn which gives you an analysis of the selected profiles.

*Anna è la capa dell' Organizzazione nella sede della Phoenix Media a Roma. Sembra molto allegra e socievole sulla foto del profilo. Si veste elegante. Ha più di cinquecento connessioni.*

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

You can't escape from inviting her due to strategic reasons. I know, I know... but this is business.

*Daniele è un dipendente nella sede di Phoenix Media a Roma. Lavora nel dipartimento dell'Organizzazione da due anni. La sua capa è Anna. Daniele ha trentuno anni e ha origini africane.*

Hmm, he has no strategic importance, but he is always very nice to you.

*Chiara lavora come segretaria nella sede di Phoenix Media a Roma da tredici anni. Il suo capo è direttamente Alessandro. Lei mette tantissime foto del suo gatto sui social media. Le piace condividere tutti i suoi momenti importanti, come la colazione, il pranzo e la cena con i suoi contatti.*

I think she is a crucial key to the office's social life. I hope she likes dogs too.

*Alberto Rossi è il Direttore Generale di Phoenix Media in Italia e attualmente lavora nella sede di Roma. Condivide tanti commenti sulle strategie marketing. Gli piace la politica, fare escursioni e cucinare. Ultimo accesso 26 Maggio.*

Hmm. I haven't seen him at all. Have you, Chloe? (Probably you can't invite him then)

Cosa fai?

1. If you invite Anna, vai a [No. 159.](#)
2. If you invite Daniele, vai a [No. 156.](#)
3. If you invite Chiara, vai a [No. 165.](#)

No. 10/8.

**Mauro Serra**

Mauro lavora in Phoenix Media a Roma da otto anni e non ha mai avuto un aumento. Lui è molto timido e non si fa sentire. Almeno è stato così fino ad oggi. I colleghi coinvolti nel crimine hanno deciso di portare avanti l'azienda e Mauro è uno di loro. Però le avventure con Alberto l'hanno cambiato completamente. Si sente più sicuro, più coraggioso e più ambizioso e questo costerà all'azienda...

That's all, folks!

No. 179.

*Questa è un'altra storia? Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Somma: + 5

- Psst, Chloe! Non urlare! - He grabs your hands.

When he touches your hand, you go numb. Wake up, honey! He is hypnotizing you.

- Mi hai mentito. Tu mi vuoi solo usare. - You snatch away your hand.
- Sì, no, ascolta! - He breathes deeply. - Inizialmente volevo solo usarti, è vero, ma ora non più. Mi piaci davvero.

Ok, but what the h... happened? I feel I missed the point. Who is he?

- Dimmi cosa vuoi da me! - Your voice is icier than a deep-freeze.
- Il tuo aiuto. Accetti la collaborazione?

You nod your head.

- Allora, come primo passo invita Chiara alla tua festa!

Cosa fai?

1. If you say: "Va bene", vai a [No. 165](#).
2. If you have the Karate skill, vai a [No. 176](#).

No. 180.

*Se non conosci il passato, non puoi spiegare il passato. Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

- Signora, non ho capito. Lei ha dato prosciutto ad un gatto vegano?

A very serious-looking lady has just arrived at your flat from the *Associazione Vegani*.

- No, io non dare niente. La gatta è in casa quando io sono a casa.
- Quindi la gatta è sempre in casa quando lei è a casa? Perché la prende in casa?
- No...

It's a useless effort, sweetheart. If you don't know the past, you can't explain the past.

- A questo punto, signora, devo chiederle di **buttare tutti i prodotti e comprare prodotti vegani**.
- Buttare?

I think she means you should **throw out your products and buy vegan products**.

- Sì. Se non li butta, **devo denunciarla** perché obbliga gli altri a seguire una dieta forzata.

Not sure I understand it well, but it seems she is saying that **she has to report you**. If I were you, I wouldn't like to have a torturous procedure right before your party.

Cosa fai?

1. If you throw out your groceries, vai a [No. 176](#).



2. If you have the Smart Grammar Book, you can learn the past tense and explain what really happened. Vai a [Index No. 34](#).

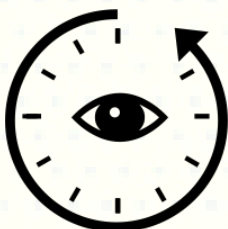
## 7. The Secrets of the Past

### Missione

Your mission is different from all the past missions this time. You've been noticing strange things around the company. Somehow you sense that one of the keys to getting closer to solving the mysteries is the identity of one person: Elena.

➤ **Your mission is to be a “detective” and to learn who Elena is.**

But be careful! If you cause problems in the hospital, you may end up outside the “game”.



“È... è una serata di attacchi di panico.”

“Non è possibile! Conosco mio fratello sin da piccola e lui sicuramente ha parlato di sua sorella a sua madre.”

“Forse ha problemi anche con la memoria linguistica.”

“Negli ultimi giorni Ale è molto strano.”

“Poi, è arrivato Alberto e abbiamo litigato perchè...”

“Signora, le chiedo di abbassare la voce, altrimenti dovrà lasciare l'ospedale.”

You don't understand your flashbacks yet? Relax! You will get a clear picture of your Italian adventure as soon as you find the right path to complete your mission!



### Extra missione

If you can answer all the following questions after completing your seventh mission, you can use the SUPERPOWER in the EIGHTH CHAPTER.

### Hunt for mistakes

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

You can find 5 sentences with grammatical mistakes hidden in this chapter made by Chloe.

Clue: The mistakes are related to *Passato Prossimo* and the *Possessivo*. Your task is to hunt for them and write them here both the incorrect and the correct versions.

1.

Incorrect: .....

Correct: .....

2.

Incorrect: .....

Correct: .....

3.

Incorrect: .....

Correct: .....

4.

Incorrect: .....

Correct: .....

5.

Incorrect: .....

Correct: .....

**Answer the questions**

1. **Chi è Laura?**
2. **Che lavoro fa Dario veramente?**
3. **Chi ha invitato Chiara alla cena?**

**Tools**

You're mastering your Italian very fast. It implies that you no longer need so much stuff to communicate. Throw out one of your Items and one of your skills!

**Choose ONE ITEM and ONE SKILL from your existing ones and GET RID OF THEM.**

Don't be mad at me! If you moved well, you have got the superpower which means you can use whichever tools you want whenever you want.

**Items:**

- ★ Automatic Translator Headset;
- ★ Decision-maker App;

Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- ★ Global Glasses;
- ★ GPS;
- ★ Lasso of Truth;
- ★ Magic Backpack;
- ★ Magic Manacle;
- ★ Magic Perfume;
- ★ Magic Wallet;
- ★ Memory Powder;
- ★ Omnikey;
- ★ Smart Dictionary;
- ★ Smart Grammar Book;
- ★ Super Spy Set;
- ★ Thought-photo Machine

**Skills:**

- ★ Acoustic Learning;
- ★ Command Inducement;
- ★ Connection to Universal Knowledge;
- ★ Deja-vu;
- ★ Flash Memory;
- ★ Freezing;
- ★ Grammatical Analysis;
- ★ Invisibility;
- ★ Karate;
- ★ Nerd Learning Style;
- ★ Similarity Recognition;
- ★ Speech Mirror;
- ★ Symbolic Interpretation;
- ★ Teleportation;
- ★ Time-traveling



**Situazione**

**2025, Giugno 13, 23:32, Roma, Central Hospital**

You are at the central hospital in Rome. Also, some of your colleagues are there, even those who you didn't invite to your party. Dario is attached to your colleagues like a cleaner fish to the aquarium.

*Ma cosa è successo?*

## Start Mission 7

No. 181.

*Una serata turbolente. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- Tutto bene. Abbiamo misurato la pressione ed era troppo bassa, ma ora si è normalizzata. Gli abbiamo dato delle vitamine e tra qualche ora dovrebbe sentirsi meglio. Probabilmente è esausto o stressato. È successo qualcosa di particolare? Sapete qualcosa a riguardo?
- Sì, ultimamente è troppo stressato per il lavoro - Chiara answers the doctor post-haste.
- Devo informare i parenti di Alessandro. Potete aiutarmi?
- Sua moglie si chiama Laura Galli. Abbiamo provato a chiamarla ma non ha risposto.  
- Daniele turns to the colleagues.
- Ho trovato il suo cellulare nella sua tasca. Possiamo vedere se ha salvato qualche altro familiare. - Dario answers with the superiority of an expert.

The guys find one name which must be a relative: *sorella* 'sister'. Daniele calls her, however the *sorella* speaks a rotten Italian. Hmm, isn't it weird that Alessandro's sister is likely not Italian?

Cosa fa?

1. If you want to know why you are at the hospital and have the Flash Memory, vai a [Index No. 37](#).
2. If you want to know what is going to happen, vai a [No. 190](#).
3. If you have the Smart Grammar Book, vai a [Index No. 38](#).

No. 182.

*Hai un grande cuore! Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

I also want a hug, so let's hug everyone in the room! It's so nice, that I want to cry....

*Svegliati, Chloe! Is there really time to waste on hugs and emotions? You have got a mission, so concentrate!*

- Sono sicura che il tuo papà ti vuole bene. Forse tuo papà non ha voluto divorziarsi e per questo non ha parlato con sua moglie.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

She smiles. I don't know if she smiles because you're nice or because you speak erroneously.

- Non è successo così. La moglie di mio papà ha saputo gli affari di papà quando mia mamma è venuta in Italia.
- Ma magari non sapeva di te? - Dario interrupts.
- Non è possibile! Conosco mio fratello sin da piccola e lui sicuramente ha parlato di sua sorella a sua madre.

Cosa fai?

1. If you ask her: "Questo è il tuo numero di telefono?", vai a [No. 188](#).
2. If you say: "Posso vedere la tua carta d'identità?", vai a [No. 185](#).
3. If you want to study, so that you can avoid mistakes, vai a [Index No. 40](#).

No. 183.

*Fuori del gioco. Hai appena perso 20 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 20

Poor Chloe! You are outside the hospital and apparently, you won't be able to complete your mission.

Cosa fai?

1. If you want to restart this chapter, get rid of one of your items. Vai a [No. 181](#).
2. If not, I'll send you very far away.... Hahaha! Vai a [No. 151](#).



**If you restart this chapter, first you must get rid of one of your items, then go to Start. This time you can't change your tools and must keep your points you've earned in this chapter.**

No. 184.

*Lascia o raddoppia! Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10

- Dobbiamo darle una medicina. - The younger doctor holds a syringe in his hand and rolls up your sleeves.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- No, no, no, no, no! - You yell.
- Sì, sì, sì, sì, sì. Lei non sta bene e ha perso coscienza.
- Cosa? Non capisco.
- Forse ha problemi anche con la memoria linguistica. - The young doctor turns to the older one. He seems very worried...
- Sì, sembra di sì. Fai un'analisi rapida!
- Lei - come - si - chiama? - He shouts like you were deaf.
- Mi chiamo Chloe Dayton.

The young doctor shakes his head.

- Poverina! Non si ricorda chi è. - He whispers into the older doctor's ears. Abbiamo **trovato la sua carta identità** nella sua borsa e lei **si chiama Elena Rossi**.

Ugh, Chloe! It seems they have **found your identity card** which says your **name is Elena Rossi**... Wait a sec! Are you?

If so, you can't be the protagonist of this book as we already have one. In this case, I have to ask you to leave. However, I'll give you a chance. If you choose the correct info, you can stay and win the game!

Cosa fai?

1. "Laura è la madre di Alessandro", vai a [No. 202](#).
2. "Mauro è il Direttore Generale dell'azienda", vai a [No. 197](#).
3. "Elena è la sorella di Alberto", vai a [No. 195](#).

No. 185.

*La identità di Elena. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- Posso vedere la tua carta d'identità?

Bel passo, Chloe! You're getting closer to the truth. Elena gives you her identity card with indignation.

- Eccola! Vediamo cosa trovi, signora Sherlock!

Cognome	Rossi
Nome	Elena
Nato il	15/08/1979
Nato a	Mosca

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Cittadinanza	Italiana e Russa
Residenza	Roma, via Tuscolana No. 78.
Stato civile	nubile
Professione	impiegata
Statura	1.68
Capelli	biondi
Occhi	azzurri
Segni particolari	-

Something catches your eyes:

- Rossi? Il tuo cognome è Rossi?

Elena looks at you curiously.

- Ehh. Quindi?

Dario cuts Elena off quickly.

- Rossi è il cognome di Alberto, il Direttore Generale.

Wow! It seems Dario is updated. Elena hasn't changed her curious look.

- Lo so. E quindi?

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Smart Dictionary, vai a [Index No. 41.](#)
2. If you show the cellphone to her: "Questo è il telefono di tuo fratello?", vai a [No. 209.](#)
3. If you ask: "Come si chiama tuo fratello?", vai a [No. 200.](#)
4. If you have the Magic Perfume, you can face Elena with Alexandro. Vai a [No. 187.](#)

No. 186.

*La scelta comoda. Hai appena perso 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 10

Hey, you aren't making too much effort to understand the conversation, therefore I absolutely agree that you should lose points.

- *Tranquilla, signora! Troveremo suo fratello. Quindi dice che l'ha visto per l'ultima volta verso il 25-26 Maggio. Come è sembrato?*
- *È sembrato nervoso ma lui è sempre nervoso. Non ho notato niente di particolare.*



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- *Magari le ha parlato dei problemi in azienda? Sappiamo che è uscito un importo importante dal conto aziendale a Maggio. Lei sa qualcosa a riguardo?*
- *No. E, se è finito come mio papà?*
- **“Quiet, lady! We will find your brother. So you say you saw him for the last time around May 25-26. How did he seem?”**
- **He seemed nervous but he is always nervous. I didn't notice anything in particular.**
- **Maybe he talked to you about the problems in the company? We know that a large amount went out of the company account in May. Do you know anything about it?**
- **No. What if he ended up like my dad?”**

So, considering that you are lazy, I feel in the right to assume the direction of affairs and decide where you will go.

Vai a [No. 210.](#)

No. 187.

*Sempre più vicino alla verità. Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10

I took it for granted that you have one of the following tools:

*Magic Perfume, Freezing, Teleportation, Command Inducement or Super Power.* If you have one of them, you can get to the room of Alessandro without any obstacle. If you don't have them, you have to bribe me to go forward. I want you to get rid of one of your tools!



**Keep track of your tools by using the worksheet!**

*In the room of Alessandro*

You get into Alessandro's room with Elena and Dario. He seems a little surprised which is clear from the slight smile on his face.

- *Ciao ragazzi! Che bello vedervi! Venite, venite!* - He invites all of you to get near to him.
- *Ciao Alessandro! Come stai?* - You ask in a hurry.
- *Meglio, meglio!* - He measures Elena with a questioning eye.
- *Voi* - Dario points Alessandro first, then Elena - *vi conoscete?*

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Lui non è mio fratello! Vi ho detto. - Elena raises her voice like she always does when she feels misunderstood.
- Fratello? - Alessandro looks at Elena with doubt.
- Vedete? Non mi conosce perché non è mio fratello!
- Certo che non sono suo fratello. Non capisco perché dovrei esserlo?

Dario takes the reins.

- Abbiamo chiamato Elena perché abbiamo trovato il suo nome nel tuo cellulare. L'hai salvata come sorella. O questo - Dario pulls the phone out from his pocket - non è il tuo cellulare?

Alessandro becomes white like the wall.

- Sì, è così. Non è il mio cellulare.... è di Alberto.

So, it's true! Elena is the sister of Alberto.

Cosa fai?

1. If you think, you're ready to complete your mission, vai a [No. 195](#).
2. If you want to know why Alessandro has Alberto's phone, vai a [No. 201](#).
3. If you think you need more *punti esperienza*, and you have the Magic Wallet, I'll give you 10 more points. Remember to add your points to the existing ones on your worksheet! Go to complete your mission then. Vai a [No. 195](#).

No. 188.

*Ragazzi, non litigate in un ospedale! Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

Dario is still holding the cellphone of Alessandro. It's more of the weirdness I want to draw your attention to, Chloe! I know, eyes in love are blind eyes.

- Sì, questo è il mio numero ma non capisco perché questo Alessandro ha il mio numero e non capisco perché l'ha salvato come sorella.
- Chiediamo scusa per il frainteso! - Chiara pushes Elena out of the waiting room.

Daniele laughs again. At least he is enjoying the party!

- Aspetta un attimo, per favore! Possiamo vedere se ci sono dei numeri familiari nel telefono? Per esempio vediamo se troviamo il numero di tua madre. - Dario stops her at the door with the elegance of a professional ...

Elena accepts the offer and now the whole bunch is looking for numbers that Elena might be familiar with. What is Dario's point? Chiara turns pale.

- Va bene, non c'è niente. Quindi è stato un malinteso. Lasciamo andare Elena! - She turns to the colleagues vehemently insisting.
- No! Io voglio capire chi è lei! Perché non è la sorella di mio marito, di sicuro. Allora chi sei tu? - Laura almost clings on Elena's neck.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

A doctor rushes up to them:

- Signori! Vi chiedo di rispettare la tranquillità dei pazienti e lasciare l'ospedale!

I think you, guys, are talking too loudly.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Command Inducement, you can convince the doctor about staying. Vai a [No. 206.](#)
2. If you have the Karate skill, vai a [No. 204.](#)
3. If you have neither of them, vai a [No. 183.](#)

No. 189.

*Tutto il mondo è contro di te. Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

- Ma cosa dici, Chiara? Elena detto che Alessandro è il suo fratello. Anche tu l'hai sentito.

Are you sure about this, Chloe? Look, what you did now!

- Nooo - signora Galli cries out like prey in a trap.
- No, hai capito male, Chloe. **È stato un malinteso.** - Mauro's voice is shaking.

Wait, I know this word! **It was a misunderstanding.** I told you, Chloe. I strongly recommend that you study Italian harder.

- Signora, le chiedo di **abbassare la voce**, altrimenti dovrà lasciare l'ospedale. - The doctor talks to you like a trial judge does with a convict.
- Abbassare la voce? - You're shaking with nerves. - Cosa vuol dire?

Ugh, you always find the "best" time to study...

- Non alzare la voce, cioè parlare piano - Dario puts his finger in front of her mouth. - Shh, non parlare!

I think they mean you should **lower your voice**.

- Io? Io devo abbassare la voce? - Indeed, you speak in a higher frequency. - Ma voi - you turn to your colleagues - non avete sentito Elena? Lei ha detto che Alessandro è suo fratello.

Mrs. Galli cries out again.

- Deve lasciare l'ospedale, signora! - The doctor turns toward you.

Plainly everybody is against you...

Cosa fai?

1. If you do what the doctor says, vai a [No. 183.](#)
2. If you pretend to faint, vai a [No. 196.](#)

No. 190.

*Non tutti sono quello che sembrano. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- Ma, ragazzi! Lei non sembra italiana. Come può essere la sorella di Alessandro? - Francesca is whispering surrounded by colleagues while the *sorella* is talking to the doctor.
- Secondo me non è sua sorella. - Daniele joins the conversation.
- Ma allora perché l'ha salvata come sorella? - Mauro is raising her voice.
- Shhh! - Francesca is looking at Mauro nervously. - Sei troppo innocente. Forse, sai... forse hanno una relazione diversa ...
- Buonasera, ragazzi! - An edgy voice breaks into the whispering group.
- Laura, come stai? - Daniele greets her with a warm embrace. - Non ti preoccupare, Alessandro sta bene!
- Sono molto preoccupata, ragazzi. Negli ultimi giorni Ale è molto strano. È successo qualcosa, lo sento.
- No, non è successo niente. - Chiara answers by reflex. - Ehh, voglio dire, secondo me è il lavoro...
- Approposito, Chiara, tu dovresti sapere qualcosa! Tra i colleghi tu sei la più vicina a lui - Daniele cuts Chiara's words with an accusing voice.
- Non so niente! - She shouts. - Ho detto anche ad Elena che non so niente.
- Chi è Elena? - Laura Galli looks at Chiara like she was the source of all the secrets regarding her husband.
- Chi è Elena? - Chiara replies with doubt. - La sorella di Alessandro.
- Chi?

Oops. Strange things are happening here. So, who is this Elena then?

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Deja-vu skill, vai a [No. 203](#).
2. If you want to hear an explanation from Elena, vai a [No. 199](#).
3. If you think, Chiara knows something or keeps a secret, vai a [No. 207](#).



**When you use the Deja-vu skill, you can come back here if you don't like your new path. Remember, if you come back you can't again add the points of this paragraph.**

No. 191.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

*Non siamo molto pazienti con il paziente. Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

- Secondo me andiamo a vedere Alessandro, così possiamo capire meglio la situazione!
- You yell like you are having an epiphany.

You and Dario go to ask the doctor if you can visit Alessandro.

- Come sta Alessandro? Possiamo vederlo? Sua sorella è qui, è preoccupata e vuole visitare suo fratello.
- Mi spiace molto, signori, ma il paziente ha avuto nuovamente un esaurimento nervoso e così non posso lasciarlo visitare a nessuno. Grazie per la comprensione!

*Mannaggia, mannaggia!*

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Time-traveling skill, you can go one step back on your path and change your choice.
2. If you pretend to faint, vai a [No. 196](#).



**If you choose to go back, pay attention to going back along your own path! Remember that you can't add the points of the paragraph to which you return!**

No. 192.

*Non forzare troppo! Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

- Chiara, ascoltami! Voglio aiutare. - You speak in a low voice.
- She looks at you with hope for a second, then she turns stormy again.
- Non ho bisogno del tuo aiuto! Non so niente e non mi interessa niente.
- As she is getting more and more defensive, you get more and more suspicious. You raise your voice to a higher tone.
- Quando Alessandro ti vista alla festa, lui è sembrato ... **scared** .... come si dice ... **spaventato**. Perché?
- She is all nerves.
- L'hai immaginato tu! Non so di cosa parli... - she yells.
- Two beefy male nurses come into the waiting room.
- Signore, le chiediamo di lasciare l'ospedale immediatamente!

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Karate skill, vai a [No. 204](#).

Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

2. If not, vai a [No. 183.](#)

No. 193.

*I segreti del passato. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: +5

- Cosa avete fatto? Chi è “noi”?
- Noi, Alessandro, Anna e io. Anche Mauro è coinvolto.
- Raccontami cosa è successo!
- Qualche settimane fa ho invitato Anna e Alessandro da me a cena per parlare. Abbiamo deciso di lasciare l’azienda e aprire la nostra agenzia di marketing.
- Come? Lasciare l’azienda?

Si, Chloe! Can we just move on?

- Si. Mi dispiace! - She lowers her head.
- Ok, continua!
- Poi, è arrivato Alberto e abbiamo litigato perchè ...
- Perchè?
- Perché ha capito cosa abbiamo fatto...
- Cosa avete fatto? E come è coinvolto Mauro? E poi, cosa ha successo ad Alberto? Che c’entra Elena?

Oooh, aren’t you asking too many questions? And asking too many questions can be dangerous... I recommend that you choose.

Cosa fai?

1. If you ask: “Come è coinvolto Mauro?”, vai a [No. 208.](#)
2. If you ask: “Chi è Elena?”, vai a [No. 187.](#)
3. If you ask: “Cosa è successo ad Alberto?”, vai a [No. 201.](#)

No. 194.

*“Non mi fido di chi non ha un lato oscuro.” (Tony Stark) Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10

Elena isn’t the only one who has disappeared. You slip out of the waiting room to catch Elena and Dario because you’re sure they’re together. Indeed, you find them in the courtyard of the hospital. While Elena is crying, Dario is holding his cellphone in front of Elena’s mouth. Is he recording Elena’s side of the conversation? You quietly sneak closer to them.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Tranquilla, signora! Troveremo suo fratello. Quindi dice che l'ha visto per l'ultima volta verso il 25-26 Maggio. Come è sembrato?
- È sembrato nervoso ma lui è sempre nervoso. Non ho notato niente di particolare.
- Magari le ha parlato dei problemi in azienda? Sappiamo che è uscito un importo importante dal conto aziendale a Maggio. Lei sa qualcosa a riguardo?

I got it! That's why there is something brewing around the accounts of the company and that's what you really should investigate as a control manager.

- No. - She turns down her head for a few seconds, then she raises it again. - E, se è finito come mio papà?

Oh my gosh, Chloe! It gives me goosebumps.

Cosa fai?

1. If you want to know who Dario is and have the Deja-vu skill, vai a [No. 179](#).
2. If you want to know who Elena's brother is and have the Super Spy Set, vai a [No. 210](#).
3. If you have the Automatic Translator Headset, vai a [No. 186](#).
4. If you have neither of them, you have to turn back. Vai a [No. 205](#).



**When you use the Deja-vu skill, you can come back here if you don't like your new path. Remember, if you come back you can't again add the points of this paragraph.**

No. 195.

*“Solo le domande giuste portano alla risposta.” (Madame Miranda) Hai appena guadagnato 20 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 20

I'm proud of you, Chloe! You stand your ground even as a “detective”. You have the answer now to the initial question “Who is Elena?” However, as you can see the more you dig the more questions you get. You're full of confusion regarding Dario's real identity, certain colleagues' strange behavior and the real mystery: Where is Alberto?

Anyway, you did great job and learned many important things:

1. The Three Verb Conjugations (*Avere*) of Passato Prossimo
2. *Parlare* in Passato Prossimo
3. *Sapere* in Passato Prossimo
4. *Dormire* in Passato Prossimo
5. *Correre* in Passato Prossimo



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

6. *Decidere* in Passato Prossimo
  7. Possessive Pronouns and Adjectives
  8. Don't use articles before possessive pronouns and adjectives when it comes to relatives in singular
- Quando hai visto l'ultima volta tuo fratello?
  - L'ho visto qualche settimana fa ... il 26 Maggio.

As it's not a game for kids anymore, I will let you go on to the next chapter if you are strong enough to face the truth... !

Cosa fai?

1. If you have collected 100 *punti esperienza* in this chapter, you can go to the [next chapter](#).
2. If not, start this chapter over. Vai a [No. 181](#).



**When you restart a chapter you can change the tools you've chosen for the current chapter. In this case, you must count your points from zero in this current chapter.**

No. 196.

*Fingi finché non diventa vero. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- Signora, sta bene? - The doctor runs to prevent you from falling to the floor. You don't answer. You lower your pressure and your breath and even your face turns pale. You're better than a professional actress. I hope you are not applying the "fake it until you make it" approach.

You open your eyes, however, you close them again hoping that the scene changes. You try it again, again and again. No hope, you're really closed in a hospital room with two doctors.

- È... è una serata di attacchi di panico. Lei è la terza stasera. - The older one, around fifty, speaks confidently with a slight irony. - Hai misurato la pressione?
- Sì, la pressione è bassa ... - the younger doctor is quick to answer. - ah, la signora si è svegliata.
- Perfetto. Visitala, per favore.

The young one turns to you and bombs you with incomprehensible questions.

- Buongiorno. Come sta? Ha mal di testa? Magari le gira la testa? O sente dolore da qualche parte? Ha dolori muscolari?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Ehi! *Aspettiamo* che la signora *risponda*!

However, they may **expect** you to take a long time to **reply** as you've no idea how you ended up here.

- Forse ha mal di gola e non riesce a parlare. - The young doctor is ready to look at your throat with a small lamp.

If you don't come to yourself, you may even end up under the scalpel...

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Karate skill, you can escape from the hospital. Vai a [No. 183.](#)
2. If you have the Teleportation skill, you can teleport yourself and the key characters to Alessandro's room to solve the mystery. [No. 187.](#)
3. If you have the Acoustic Learning skill, vai a [Index No. 42.](#)
4. If you have neither of them, vai a [No. 184.](#)

No. 197.

*Sei una truffatrice. Hai appena perso 300 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 300

- Scusi? Come ha detto?
- Mauro è il Direttore Generale dell'azienda.

The two doctors look at each other pityingly.

- Poverina, non sa di cosa parla. È confusa. - The young one replies with the satisfaction of having said important things.
- Sì, ha battuto la testa quando è svenuta. Probabilmente dovremmo tenerla in ospedale per qualche giorno.

You really have no idea about the company's structure, so I believe you're not our Chloe, just a fraudster. I regret to say that I must send you out of the game.

Start the game over and next time don't cheat!



**You must restart the game. If you want to keep your points, you can't change your tools. If you change your tools, you must collect points starting from zero.**

No. 198.

*Attacchi di panico. Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

- Cosa è successo a mio figlio? - Laura's mother-in-law dashes into the waiting room.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Non si preoccupi signora! - Daniele tries to calm her down. - Ha avuto un esaurimento nervoso ma ora la sua situazione è stabile.
- Voglio vedere mio figlio!
- Federica! - Laura runs toward her mother-in-law and hugs her. - Lo so, anch'io voglio vederlo ma il dottore ha detto che dobbiamo aspettare un po'.

Federica sits down crying. Maybe it's not the best time to tell her about Elena...

- Buonasera signora Galli! Sono Chloe Dayton e lavoro con suo figlio. Piacere di conoscerla.

She looks at you searching for pity in your eyes, however...

- Voglio chiederle se conosce Elena, la figlia di suo marito?

All of a sudden, she erupts like a volcano.

- Ho detto già a Laura al telefono che mio marito non aveva altri figli!
- Signora! Sta bene? - Daniele runs to rescue her.

Apparently, Mrs. Galli is having a panic attack. You're cruel, Chloe!

Cosa fai?

1. If you call the doctor, vai a [No. 205](#).
2. If you propose to visit Alessandro, vai a [No. 191](#).
3. If you escape, vai a [No. 183](#).

No. 199.

*Non ci capisco più niente. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- Mio marito non ha una sorella. - Laura drowns Elena with words.
- Come no? - Elena is as red as a tomato. - Io .. sono la sorella - she gulps - nostro padre è comune. Io sono russa, mia mamma vive in Russia.
- Non ti credo! - Laura is still skeptical. - Ora chiamo mia suocera e vediamo se dici la verità.

*Suocera?* Do you know what it means? No? Me neither ...

Laura makes a call, then turns back to Elena.

- Mia suocera dice che suo marito non ha una figlia russa.

Elena bursts into tears.

- Come....? Mio padre mi ha detto che ha parlato di me con sua moglie. Non lo capisco, non lo capisco ... Perché mio papà non mi vuole bene?

Her cries pull on the heartstrings of everyone in the room.

Cosa fai?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

1. If you go to hug her, vai a [No. 182.](#)
2. If you have the Similarity Recognition skill, vai a [Index No. 43.](#)
3. If you say: “Andiamo a vedere Alessandro”, vai a [No. 203.](#)

## No. 200.

“*Tutti gli enigmi sono semplici, dopo che sai la risposta.*” Giorgio Faletti. Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.

Somma: + 10

- Come si chiama mio fratello? Voi siete pazzi davvero! Mi avete portata qui voi perchè mio fratello sta in ospedale e non sapete come si chiama?

Dario sees where you are going with this.

- Ci scusiamo per l'inconveniente. Lasciaci fare ancora una domanda. Tuo fratello si chiama Alessandro Galli?

Her look draws more indignation than before.

- Come? N-o-o-o! Mio fratello si chiama Alberto Rossi. Abbiamo lo stesso cognome perchè mio padre mi ha riconosciuta ufficialmente in Italia. Così ho potuto fare la domanda per la cittadinanza italiana.

You don't even hear what she is talking about because you sink into deep thought. Here is a riddle to solve: does Alessandro have Alberto's cellphone?

Cosa fai?

1. If you ask: “Quando hai visto l'ultima volta tuo fratello?”, vai a [No. 195.](#)
2. If you ask: “Questo cellulare è di tuo fratello?”, vai a [No. 209.](#)
3. If you want to know why Alessandro has Alberto's cellphone and you have the Teleportation skill, vai a [No. 201.](#)

## No. 201.

*E alla fine la curiosità uccise il gatto davvero. Hai appena perso 105 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 105

*Siamo essere umani e di natura siamo curiosi.*

Hey, Chloe, I'm just trying to *difenderti*, but the game-creator doesn't seem *convincibile*. She says that you're too *curiosa* and you want to know things before it's time. *Insomma*, you're *impaziente*. So, she has prepared a *punizione* for you, but before applying it, she is willing to *soddisfare la tua curiosità*.

Here is the scene you can look into:

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Ci siamo visti con Alberto una sera per cena. Se non mi ricordo male, Alberto il giorno dopo voleva *partire per le vacanze*. Comunque, quella sera *Alberto ha dimenticato il suo cellulare di lavoro sul tavolo*. Tutto qui.

Simple. **Alberto forgot his working cell phone on the table** and Alessandro took it, then the following day Alberto **left for his vacation**.

Yeah, sometimes the explanations of mysteries are simpler than we think. Assuming that this is really the truth...

Now, add -105 to your existing points and restart the chapter.

It's time to say *Arrivederci*, Chloe!

Vai a [No. 181](#).



**You must deduct 105 from your existing points and then go to Start. This time, you are not allowed to change your tools.**

No. 202.

*Problemi di comprensione. Hai appena perso 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 10

- Laura è la madre di Alessandro. No, scusate, non è vero. Laura è la moglie di Alessandro Galli e Elena Rossi ... in realtà non capisco. Lei ha detto che il suo fratello è Alessandro.

Did she?

- Aha. Apra la bocca e dica aaaa. - The younger doctor shines the light into your throat.
- La gola è pulita. - He looks into your eyes. - Non trovo niente di strano.
- Sì, probabilmente solo stanchezza. - The older doctor turns to you. - Adesso si ricorda il suo nome?
- Mi chiamo Chloe Dayton. - You insist.
- Hmm, la medicina non ha fatto ancora effetto.

You feel your eyes becoming heavier and heavier.

- Non sono Elena - your voice is getting weaker - Rossi.... - and you're in the world of dreams.

I think it's crucial to solve who Elena is to get away from here.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Flash Memory, vai a [No. 199](#).

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

2. If you have the Teleport skill, you can teleport yourself and the right people to the right place. Vai a [No. 187](#).
3. If you have neither of them, you have to stay in the hospital, but I have to leave you here. If you feel stuck, just vai a [No. 181](#).

## No. 203.

*Come lo spieghi? Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

**Somma: + 5**

Elena stops talking and looks at you with questioning eyes.

- Tu chi sei? Di cosa parli? - She is shaking nervously.

You square your shoulders.

- Mi chiamo Chloe Dayton e sono il revisore dell'azienda Phoenix Media.
- Non mi interessa chi sei! - She yells. - Voglio vedere mio fratello!

Hey, hey! Be calm, Elena! You asked who Chloe was!

- Esatto! Anche io ho detto così. Chiediamo al dottore se possiamo vedere Alessandro.

Elena is angrier than before.

- Ma di cosa parla questa donna? - She looks at your colleagues. - Chi è questo Alessandro?
- Tuo fratello - Francesca says.

Elena shows surprise with her huge, round blue eyes.

- No, io non conosco nessun Alessandro. Di cosa parlate?
- Ma scusa, abbiamo trovato il tuo numero salvato come sorella nel cellulare di Alessandro. Come lo spieghi? - Daniele tries hard to hide a rollicking laughter.

Cosa fai?

1. If you ask Dario to show Elena her number on the cell phone, vai a [No. 188](#).
2. If you propose to confront Elena with Alessandro, vai a [No. 191](#).
3. If you have the Deja-vu skill, vai a [No. 187](#).



**When you use the Deja-vu skill, you can come back here if you don't like your new path. Remember, if you come back you can't again add the points of this paragraph.**

## No. 204.

*Cosa nascondi? Hai appena perso il Karate skill.*

**Somma: - Karate skill**

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Terrific! You defeated two nurses, and now what? You're out of the hospital with Chiara.

Besides, she is scared of you, so she tries to run away.

- Chiara! - You catch her at the exit of the hospital.
- Non farmi del male! - She is almost on her knees begging you.
- No, tranquilla! Non voglio farti del male. Voglio sapere cosa nascondi!
- Per favore, Chloe, lasciami andare! Non posso dirtelo.
- No! Dimmelo subito!

Your tone is full of mercy, but Chiara feels like you are driving her into a corner.

- OK, ok, va bene! Noi... abbiamo fatto una cosa .... terribile.

Thrilling! The only problem with this story is that you're out of the scene, honey. You should be in the hospital investigating the real identity of Elena.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Lasso of Truth, vai a [No. 193](#).
2. If you have the Teleportation skill, you can go to investigate Elena. Vai a [No. 185](#).
3. If you have neither of them, vai a [No. 183](#).

No. 205.

*Tutto colpa tua. Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

Mauro and Chiara are conversing intensely in a corner when the doctor comes. Mrs. Galli cries like a baby but not because she is worried about her son.

- Mio marito mi ha tradita! - She yells so the whole room clangs. - Dov'è questa Elena?

Indeed, where is Elena?

- Signora, si calmi, si calmi! - The doctor reprimands her hotly. - Devo **misurare la pressione**. Le chiedo di **rimboccarsi la manica**.

**She rolls up her sleeves** so that the doctor can take **her blood pressure**.

- Perfetto! Ora misuro anche la temperatura. - The doctor pulls out a thermometer. - Perfetto. La temperatura è normale, non ha febbre. Ora posso chiederle cosa è successo?
- Sì, certo. - She calms down fast. I think her mood changes easily from one extreme to another. - Questa signora - she points at you accusingly - mi ha detto che mio marito ha una figlia da un'altra donna. - She cries again. - Non ci credo, dottore, come è possibile?
- No, no, signora Galli, Chloe non voleva dire così. Non si esprime bene perché non sa bene italiano. - Chiara interrupts with the speed of a hurricane.



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Cosa fai?

1. If you are going to defend yourself, vai a [No. 189](#).
2. If you go to search for Elena and have the GPS, vai a [No. 194](#).

No. 206.

*Una storia di amore.. o affari. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*Somma: + 5

- Shh, ragazzi! Parliamo piano! - You whisper while putting your forefinger to your mouth. - Elena, ci aiuti per favore? - You speak like a real boss. - Ci dai il numero di tua madre?
- Bella idea, Chloe! - Dario's smile is reassuring. - Così possiamo verificare se Alessandro ha salvato il numero di tua madre.

Elena gives the number to Dario who finds it in a second on the phone.

- Pronto? Buongiorno ... - Dario is hesitating. - Elena, tua madre non parla italiano?

Elena takes the phone and speaks in Russian. So it's real! Alessandro has the number of Elena's mother while Elena claims she doesn't know Alessandro. It raises more questions...

- Elena, vostro padre quando e dove ha conosciuto tua madre? Raccontaci la tua storia!
- Dario takes matters in his own hands.
- Una volta nostro padre è andato in Russia per lavoro. Mia mamma e papà hanno trascorso qualche settimana insieme. Mia mamma ha saputo della moglie di papà quando lui è ritornato in Italia perchè mia mamma ha fatto una visita a sorpresa. La moglie italiana di papà ha voluto divorziare ma era incinta di mio fratello e così hanno deciso di non separarsi. Ma anche mia mamma era incinta allora, però non lo sapeva. Poi, da adolescenti io e mio fratello ci siamo trovati in Italia perchè io sono venuta per una vacanza con mia madre, e poi, siamo rimasti in contatto. Qualche anno fa sono venuta a vivere a Roma perchè ho trovato un lavoro in una banca italiana.
- Non è possibile! Siamo sposati da venti anni e mio marito non mi ha mai parlato di una sorella russa. - Laura is still in attack mode.

Chiara is strolling about the waiting room like a defendant who is waiting for their sentence.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Grammatical Analysis, vai a [Index No. 39](#).
2. If you ask Elena to show her identity card, vai a [No. 185](#).
3. If you ask Laura to call her mother-in-law to come here, vai a [No. 198](#).

No. 207.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

*Il diavolo non può nascondere la coda. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- Chiara, possiamo parlare un attimo? - You ask discreetly in a way so that no one suspects anything.

Chiara draws you into a corner, scared.

- Dimmi! Cosa vuoi sapere?

You notice that Dario is heading toward you.

- Sembri nervosa. Cosa succede?
- Niente, Chloe! Si tranquilla! Niente. Davvero.
- Sai perchè è stressato Alessandro? É successo qualcosa al lavoro?

She tries to avoid your eyes.

- Non è successo niente. Di questo vuoi parlare? Non ho niente da dirti! - She yells, so the whole room stares at you.

Cosa fai?

1. If you go ahead with the interrogation, vai a [No. 192.](#)
2. If you decide to interrogate Elena, vai a [No. 206.](#)

No. 208.

*Come è coinvolto Mauro? Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

*Non sono d'accordo con te, Chloe! You're getting farther and farther from completing your mission.*

- Mauro è il mio vicino di casa ed è arrivato perché ha visto la macchina di Alberto. Da tanto tempo voleva parlare con Alberto ma Alberto non aveva mai tempo per Mauro.

Did you understand that? Honestly, I'm having trouble following.

- Mauro è parlato con Alberto? Di cosa?
- Sì, hanno parlato ma non so di cosa.
- E poi cosa è successo?

Haha! It's another story, curious Chloe.

Seriously, I can't let you go ahead with this interrogation because you would come upon a secret that may rush you headlong into danger. In addition, knowing too many things before time can lead you to exclusion from the game.

Cosa fai?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

1. If you ask more questions despite my warning and you have the Connection to Universal Knowledge, vai a [No. 201.](#)
2. If you have the Time-traveling skill, vai a [No. 190.](#)
3. If you have neither of them, get rid of one of your items and go one step back on your path.



**This time if you pick Time-traveling, you can add the points of the paragraph if you haven't been there before.**



**If you go one step back, remember that you can't add the same points twice**

No. 209.

*Non c'è tempo per le lezioni. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- Sì, questo è il suo cellulare.

Something is still fuzzy in this story.

- A questo punto dobbiamo chiedere ad Alessandro perché c'era il cellulare di Alberto nella sua tasca. - Dario spreads genius ideas...
- Non ho capito. Puoi ripetere? O puoi dirmi con altre parole?

Really, Chloe? Do we have time for Italian lessons now? Also, Dario seems a little annoyed about your request.

- Ho trovato il cellulare di Alberto. OK? Dove l'ho trovato? Nella *tasca* - he points his **pockets** - di Alessandro.

That's the point! Why did Alessandro have Alberto's cell phone? Does that phone really belong to Alberto? If not, how come Elena recognized the phone? Is Elena the sister of Alberto? I'm confused, Chloe!

Cosa fai?

1. If you believe Elena is the sister of Alberto, vai a [No. 195.](#)
2. If you say: "Ho un'idea di come possiamo vedere Alessandro!", vai a [No. 187.](#)

No. 210.

*La curiosità uccise il gatto, ma la soddisfazione lo riportò in vita. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- No, non si preoccupi!
- Come non preoccuparmi? Alberto non ha neanche il cellulare. Mio fratello non va mai da nessuna parte senza il suo cellulare.

Alberto? It's getting more and more curious...

- Sì, lo capisco, però Alessandro dice che Alberto ha lasciato questo cellulare da lui prima di andare in vacanza.

Hmm. So, Dario talked to Alessandro? He really must be a super policeman, mustn't he? I know, Chloe, you are resentful because you think he uses you to get more information from your colleagues, but admit it: he is handsome, strong and smart... By the way, it means he has been investigating Alberto's case? Or something else?

Cosa fai?

1. If you think you're ready to complete your mission, vai a [No. 195](#).
2. If you want to know more information and have the Deja-vu skill, vai a [No. 193](#).
3. If you think you're in danger and leave the hospital, vai a [No. 183](#).



**When you use the Deja-vu skill, you can come back here if you don't like your new path. Remember, if you come back you can't again add the points of this paragraph.**

## 8. I know what you did in May



### Missione

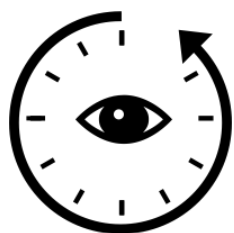
The head office of New York sent you a personality questionnaire about the employees in the office in Rome one week ago with a deadline of June 19. However, you couldn't deal with this task earlier due to bigger problems like missing money and missing bosses. As the deadline is tomorrow, you should hurry to complete the questionnaire.

➤ **You should find the answers to the following points:**

- What are the employees daily routines?
- What do they like to do?
- How are the relationships in the office?

Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

It seems very simple... but not everything is as simple as it seems.



“Gli IBAN appartengono ad una banca russa in Mosca.”

“Non ci credo! Potete focalizzarvi sul ladro invece di raccontare sciocchezze?”

“E poi abbiamo visto un uomo all’ingresso della cantina.”

“Sono spariti milioni di euro dall’azienda e poi, adesso devo investigare anche sul caso di Alberto.”

“Non so più chi sono e non so se posso vivere con questo rimorso.”

“Mah... sincerità? E tu? Sei stata sincera con i colleghi?”

You don’t understand your flashbacks yet? Relax! You will get a clear picture of your Italian adventure as soon as you find the right path to complete your mission!



Extra missione

If you can answer all the following questions after completing your eighth mission, you can use the SHERLOCK SKILL in the NINTH CHAPTER. It’s going to be crucially important for you as you’ll have to solve a mystery...

**Hunt for mistakes**

You can find 5 sentences with grammatical mistakes made by Chloe hidden in this chapter (who knows, in some places you’ll have some clues). Your task is to hunt for them and write them here - both the incorrect and the correct versions.

1.

Incorrect: .....

Correct: .....

2.

Incorrect: .....

Correct: .....

3.

Incorrect: .....

Correct: .....

4.

Incorrect: .....

Correct: .....

5.

Incorrect: .....

Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Correct: .....

**Answer the questions**

1. **Quando è scomparso Alberto?**
2. **Dove sta la mamma di Chloe da settimane?**
3. **Che significa 'essere prezzemolo'?**



**Tools**

You're mastering your Italian very fast. It implies that you no longer need so much stuff to communicate. Throw out one of your items and one of your skills!

**Choose ONE ITEM and ONE SKILL from your existing ones and GET RID OF THEM.**

Don't be mad at me! If you moved well, you have got the superpower which means you can use whichever tools you want whenever you want.

**Items:**

- ★ Automatic Translator Headset;
- ★ Decision-maker App;
- ★ Global Glasses;
- ★ GPS;
- ★ Lasso of Truth;
- ★ Magic Backpack;
- ★ Magic Manacle;
- ★ Magic Perfume;
- ★ Magic Wallet;
- ★ Memory Powder;
- ★ Omnikey;
- ★ Smart Dictionary;
- ★ Smart Grammar Book;
- ★ Super Spy Set;
- ★ Thought-photo Machine

**Skills:**

- ★ Acoustic Learning;
- ★ Command Inducement;
- ★ Connection to Universal Knowledge;

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- ★ Deja-vu;
- ★ Flash Memory;
- ★ Freezing;
- ★ Grammatical Analysis;
- ★ Invisibility;
- ★ Karate;
- ★ Nerd Learning Style;
- ★ Similarity Recognition;
- ★ Speech Mirror;
- ★ Symbolic Interpretation;
- ★ Teleportation;
- ★ Time-traveling



## Situazione

**2025, Giugno 18, 10.30, Roma, in ufficio**

It's hot in Rome. Many colleagues go on their first vacation (the main vacation period is in August), Alessandro hasn't been to the office after his recovery in hospital and Alberto, the general manager is still absent. You're overwhelmed with work and full of doubts. You have noticed an inexplicably great amount of outgoing money, however, due to the absence of the key colleagues, you're stuck. The only thing you know for sure, is that you can't trust anyone.

## Start Mission 8

No. 211.

*L'ospite inatteso. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

It's 10.30 but you're already exhausted, as a shortage of bosses implies that you're the one responsible for making the office work.

- Chloe - a young intern is entering your room.

Now this new girl assumed Chiara's job, as Chiara is on vacation.

- Avanti! - You reply angrily because someone is just invading your space without asking for permission.
- C'è qualcuno che vuole vederti.
- Ora? Chi è? - You're curious but still answer moodily.



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Non lo so. Non mi ha detto il suo nome. Ha detto solo che era urgente.

This intern is more energetic than you can bear.

*Avviso! La tua risposta determinerà la tua storia.* Hi, Chloe! I almost forgot to say hello to you. You know, I'm practising to become a good narrator.

Cosa fa?

1. If you say: "Chiedi chi è, per favore!", vai a [No. 231](#).
2. If you say: "Va bene, fallo entrare!", vai a [No. 240](#).
3. If you say: "Non voglio vedere nessuno perché devo lavorare.", vai a [No. 230](#).

No. 212.

*"Cerco il brivido. L'emozione è una compagna di vita sana."* Belen Rodriguez. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.

Somma: + 5

- Tua madre è molto curiosa della cultura, della lingua e delle tradizioni! Brava, bravissima!

Paolo, Anna's father, opens a delicious Italian wine and pours some into everyone's wine glasses. Only a few small electric candles put some slight romantic shine to the living room. They all laugh, but you.

- É un po' buio qui.
- Ci piace così! Crea brividi. - Your mother looks at her hosts and they all laugh again.
- What? Brividi?
- Ehi, mia figlia non imparerà mai italiano! Sì, **brividi**. - She turns to you and points her arms. She has **chills** on her skin.

Sorry for saying this to you, Chloe, but I think your mum must be cracked. Or, simply she is just hungry for some ventures...

- Dov'è Anna?

It's crazy that you're looking for Anna, but apparently she is your only chance to survive this dinner.

- L'abbiamo vista circa un mese fa quando è venuta una notte a trovarci, e poi niente. Anna non viene a visitarci mai. - Luisa, Anna's mother is crying.
- Non dire cavolate! - Paolo stands up angrily. - Anna ultimamente è molto impegnata perché dice che deve lavorare su un progetto particolare. Tu sicuramente saprai meglio di noi.
- No! Non lo so. Che progetto?
- Noi no lo sappiamo, tesoro. - Luisa puts her hand on yours on the table. - Ha detto che era un progetto aziendale e che lavorava con i capi ... pensavamo che anche tu ...

Sissi B. Anthusa

<https://www.glotters-linguistics.com/>

Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Suddenly all the lights go out. Blackout.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Deja-vu skill, vai a [No. 193](#).
2. If you says: “Perfetto, è tempo di raccontare storie misteriose!”, vai a [No. 229](#).
3. If you have a sinister sensation and you have the Freezing skill, you can leave this path. Vai a [No. 232](#).



**When you use the Deja-vu skill, you can come back here if you don't like your new path. Remember, if you come back you can't again add the points of this paragraph.**

No. 213.

*Il dilemma. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- Grazie, Francesca! Chi ha portato queste fatture?
- Mi pare che sia stato Alessandro.
- Chi sono i titolari?
- Appunto. Non lo capisco. Ho cercato i titolari su Internet ma non ho trovato niente...
- Hai controllato gli IBAN?
- Sì. Gli IBAN appartengono ad una banca russa in Mosca. Ho provato a chiamare la banca ma non parlando russo non ci capisco niente.

Maybe it's time to report this to the police... However, you would put a spotlight on the company's problems which could attract serious consequences (investigation, bankruptcy, job losses, etc.)

Cosa fai?

1. If you go to talk with Dario, vai a [No. 235](#).
2. If you call someone who speaks Russian, vai a [No. 226](#).

No. 214.

*Quindi è ladro o no? Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- Noi gli abbiamo chiesto chi era ma poverino era molto spaventato.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Anna seems to be over the shock:

- Era spaventato perché ha appena rubato qualcosa e ...
- Ma no! Non ha rubato niente. È uscito dal congelatore.

What? Is it a joke?

- Mamma, non è tempo per scherzare! - You say it with clenched teeth.
- Non è un scherzo, Chloe! - Luisa puts her hand on your shoulder. - Questa è la verità. Non sappiamo com'è successo...
- Non ci credo! Potete focalizzarvi sul ladro invece di raccontare sciocchezze? - Anna is shaking from nerves.

In any case, she is right. You lose focus easily since you have forgotten about your mission.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Teleportation skill, you can travel to another dimension. Vai a [No. 228.](#)
2. If not, you must face the consequences. Vai a [No. 238.](#)

No. 215.

*“Morire non è un crimine.” Jack Kevorkian. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- Sappiamo che Elena, la sorella di Alberto e Alberto si sono visti il 25-26 Maggio per l'ultima volta. E sappiamo anche che lo stesso giorno la sera Alberto è andato da Chiara dove ha trovato Alessandro e Anna. Mauro è arrivato dopo. Non sappiamo perchè si siano trovati lì.
- Io so ancora qualcosa di interessante. Se ricordo bene Daniele ha detto che i colleghi hanno iniziato a comportarsi *strangely* ... come si dice
- ... **in modo strano**
- Sì, in modo strano dopo che Alberto non c'è più...
- Ah, dopo che Alberto era scomparso.
- Sì, esattamente. In più, Chiara ha confessato che loro hanno fatto qualcosa di brutto.
- Che avevano fatto qualcosa di brutto. - He seems calm like he was expecting this. - Come immaginavo. Hanno rubato i soldi dell'azienda e Alberto l'ha capito. Poi, **hanno ucciso Alberto**. Tutto qui.
- Come? Ucciso?

Dario makes a gesture of cutting his throat. So, did they really **kill Alberto**?

Cosa fai?

1. If you interrogate Anna, vai a [No. 233.](#)

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

2. If you ask Chiara questions, vai a [No. 217](#).
3. If you go to Mauro, vai a [No. 223](#).

## No. 216.

*È come il prezzemolo. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- Ma io sono molto socievole e quindi ho tanti amici in ufficio. È vero che faccio tante pause caffè ma è molto importante tenere buoni rapporti con i colleghi.
- Sono d'accordo. Cosa pensi di Mauro?
- Mauro? - She replies in a surprised manner. - Mauro è molto timido, non si fa sentire mai, ma è come il prezzemolo.
- **Prezzemolo? Parsley?**

She laughs.

- Scusa, Chloe! Ho dimenticato che sei straniera. Essere come il prezzemolo è una espressione molto italiana e significa essere dappertutto, ovunque. Voglio dire trovi Mauro ovunque. Lui vede sempre tutto, sa sempre tutto. Mi fa paura.

Aha! She fears Mauro! But how come they have a common secret then?

- Quindi non vedi mai Mauro fuori ufficio?

She seems preoccupied by disturbing memories for a second.

- No! - She shouts. - Mai.

Cosa fai?

1. If you ask: "Cosa pensi di Alberto?", vai a [No. 239](#).
2. If you have the Lasso of Truth, vai a [No. 227](#).
3. If you have the Deja-vu skill, vai a [No. 193](#).



**When you use the Deja-vu skill, you can come back here if you don't like your new path. Remember, if you come back you can't again add the points of this paragraph.**

## No. 217.

*"Per sapere la verità bisogna ascoltare due bugiardi." Hai appena perso 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 10

Chiara is sitting at the table and staring at a glass like it has given her the right answers. But it hasn't...

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Raccontami delle tue relazioni con la direzione! Ti senti soddisfatta?
- Sì, sì! - She answers in a hurry. - Alessandro è un direttore molto bravo, conosce tutto il personale, capisce la nostra personalità e sa come stabilire un ambiente positivo.
- Siete molto amici con Alessandro, è vero?
- Sì, ci vediamo spesso. Ogni mattina prendiamo un caffè prima del lavoro, poi a pausa pranzo solitamente mangiamo insieme in un ristorante.
- Vi vedete anche in altre occasioni?
- A volte sì. Ultimamente ci siamo un po' persi. Sai, lui è troppo stressato.
- Perché si stressa quando ti vede? Mi ricordo chiaramente che Alessandro è svenuto perché ti ha visto nella mia festa.
- Non c'entra niente con me! Semplicemente è stressato per il lavoro e per Alberto.
- Alberto?
- Sì, sì! - She seems too confident. - Non so precisamente cosa ha da fare con Alberto. Loro due non sono d'accordo su come gestire il budget, ma non ne so altro.

I have the impression that she is telling you a different version of the events...

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Deja-vu skill, vai a [No. 193](#).
2. If you feel ready to complete your mission, vai a [No. 219](#).
3. If you report this to Dario, vai a [No 235](#).



**When you use the Deja-vu skill, you can come back here if you don't like your new path. Remember, if you come back you can't again add the points of this paragraph.**

No. 218.

*È una tortura! Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

Will you be able to complete the questionnaire? I don't think so... You're getting further from completing your mission with every single step.

- L'ho visto il 26 Maggio.
- OK, dov'è?
- A casa di Chiara.
- Bene. Come mai? Perché è venuto Alberto a casa di Chiara?

She is thinking for a few seconds.

- Per parlare con noi.

Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Di cosa?

Talking to Anna is like pulling teeth.

- Non lo so. Questo non lo so...
- Ma avete parlato o no?

Here we go...

- Eh.... si.

Come on, it's not torture, Anna! Tell us what really happened!

- Di cosa hanno parlato? Cosa è successo?
- Alberto era arrabbiato con Alessandro. Però ora scusami ma devo andare... - Her phone is ringing. - Pronto.

Cosa fai?

1. If you go to interview another colleague, vai a [No. 232](#).
2. If you go after Anna, vai a [No. 238](#).
3. If you go to report this to Dario, vai a [No. 235](#).

No. 219.

*Complimenti! Hai appena guadagnato 25 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 25

You've completed the questionnaire and you've also found out some enticing facts regarding the mystery around Alberto. Let me sum it up!

*Alberto è scomparso il 26 Maggio. Quel giorno è andato da Chiara dove ha visto anche Anna e Alessandro. Subito dopo è arrivato anche Mauro. Allora è successo qualcosa perchè in quel momento Alberto è sparito. Sappiamo anche che il telefono di Alberto è da Alessandro. Secondo Dario questi colleghi hanno ucciso Alberto. La loro motivazione è ovviamente il denaro. Infatti, hai scoperto che mancano tanti soldi in azienda.*

I'll be a good friend and give you a translation of my summary.

‘Alberto disappeared on May 26th. That day he went to Chiara where he also saw Anna and Alessandro. Immediately after, Mauro also arrived. Then something happened because at that moment Alberto disappeared. We also know that Alberto's phone is at Alessandro's. According to Dario, these colleagues killed Alberto. Their motivation is obviously money. In fact, you have discovered that a lot of money is missing in the company.’

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Incidentally you also happened to learn the following:

1. Speaking about your daily routine
2. *Passato Prossimo* - Irregular Verbs
3. The genders of the Past Participle
4. More about Direct Pronouns
5. Some colloquial expressions to sound like an Italian
6. Talking about relationships
7. Tips for learning a foreign language



**If you're not familiar with these topics, you've probably come from the wrong path.**

Cosa fai?

1. If you have collected 100 *punti esperienza* in the current chapter, you can go to [Chapter 9](#).
2. If you haven't, but you want to go to the next chapter, you have to give me 50 *punti esperienza*. Add -50 points to the existing ones and go to [Chapter 9](#).
3. If neither of the above options is for you, vai a [No. 211](#).

No. 220.

*Non puoi controllare tutto! Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

- Come non posso stare lì? Tu non puoi dirmi cosa posso fare io!
- Ma mamma, Anna è la mia collega, la conosco. Lei è molto antipatica e suoi genitori sono pazzi.
- Non è vero! Sono persone accoglienti. Inoltre, *sto da loro da qualche settimana*.
- What? **Have you been staying in their place for weeks?**

I understand that you can't express your profound reactions in other languages yet, but your mother is getting angry with you again. If I were you I would switch to Italian.

- Tu vuoi sempre controllare tutto, ma ricordati che io sono tua madre e posso organizzare la mia vita come voglio.

You don't care because there are other things that disturb you.

- Da settimane? Perché non mi hai avvisato?
- Ugh, quando imparerai bene l'italiano? Perché non mi hai avvisata!

It's just one stupid vowel, Mrs. Dayton...

- Va bene. Perché non mi hai avvisata?



Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Perchè Anna mi ha detto che eri molto impegnata. - She hesitates for a few seconds. - E poi, ho vissuto delle esperienze incredibili, affascinanti... - she's wondering - come un film... meraviglioso, meraviglioso!

Here we go! I almost missed *meraviglioso* 'wonderful' from her mouth.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Thought-photo Machine, vai a [No. 236.](#)
2. If you try to convince her to stay at your place, vai a [No. 228.](#)

No. 221.

*Ladro in casa. Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

- E poi abbiamo visto un uomo all'ingresso della cantina. Luisa ha urlato. L'uomo era completamente bagnato come anche il pavimento...

Luisa looks at your mum skeptically.

- Io? Hai urlato anche tu!
- No, non mi ricordo...
- Dai, mum, poi, cosa è successo? Chi era quest'uomo?

Anna is walking up and down. All of a sudden she screams.

- Aiuto! Aiuto!

Everybody runs to keep her from falling.

- Cosa hai, Anna? - Paolo is holding her.
- Ho visto qualcuno scappare da casa. Secondo me era un ladro. Forse lo stesso uomo che avete visto voi ...

Cosa fai?

1. If you call the police, vai a [No. 238.](#)
2. If you ask: "Chi era quell'uomo?", vai a [No. 214.](#)

No. 222.

*L'amore è cieco. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

Dario is getting closer to you and puts his right hand on your face. His look penetrates deeply in your heart.

- ***Mi sono innamorato di te.***

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Wait! Has he just said **“I’m in love with you”**? Hey, Chloe, Chloe! Come back! Oh, my gosh, it seems we’re losing Chloe, because she is totally turning to mush.

- Davvero?

Is that all? Can’t you say something like **“You used me to infiltrate my company”**?

- ***Mi hai usata per infiltrarti nella mia azienda.***

Here we go, that’s my girl!

- Sì, non voglio negarlo, ma guarda che ho motivi seri. Guarda, Chloe, questo non è più un gioco! Sono spariti milioni di euro dall’azienda e poi, adesso devo investigare anche il caso di Alberto. Ho bisogno del tuo aiuto per ispezionare le circostanze.

Dario, if you really keep throwing around such long sentences I doubt you would get help from Chloe, simply because she doesn’t get you.

- Come? Non ho capito. Sono spariti milioni di euro? Significa che non ci sono più?

- Esatto. E la cosa strana è che questi soldi sono spariti - he shows a gesture with his right hand to say they have flown away - poco prima della scomparsa di Alberto. Quindi questi due eventi sono collegati. Ne sono sicuro. Che dici, Chloe? Accetti la collaborazione?

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Nerd Learning Style, vai a [Index No. 47](#).
2. If you say: “L'accetto.”, vai a [No. 225](#).
3. If you have the Deja-vu skill, vai a [No. 179](#).



**When you use the Deja-vu skill, you can come back here if you don’t like your new path. Remember, if you come back you can’t again add the points of this paragraph.**

No. 223.

*La memoria funziona! Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- Sì, sì, mi ricordo. Il 26 Maggio sono andato da Chiara perchè ho visto la macchina di Alberto parcheggiata davanti alla casa. Anna ha aperto la porta e io le ho chiesto dove era Alberto. Ero arrabbiato perché Alberto evitava sempre di parlare con me.
- Evitava? Perchè?
- Per non darmi l’aumento.
- Ah, per non darti soldi.
- Esatto.
- Poi?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Poi Anna mi ha detto che Alberto non poteva parlare, ma io sono entrato lo stesso. Alberto era molto nervoso ma non mi interessava. Gli ho detto di darmi l'aumento perchè se no, mi cercavo un altro lavoro. Sì, sono stato coraggioso per la prima volta in vita mia.
- E poi? Cosa ti ha detto?

Mauro gives a start.

- Niente... - he is hesitating. - Niente, nulla. Poi sono uscito e andato a casa mia.

Is he lying?

Cosa fai?

1. If you think you have enough information to complete the questionnaire, vai a [No. 219.](#)
2. If you have the Connection to Universal Knowledge, you can see unexpected connections. However, it can change the way you look at things, and even change your path completely. Vai a [No. 221.](#)
3. If you have the Lasso of Truth and want to know more about this mystery, vai a [No. 238.](#)



**Danger! You may fall into a time-loop if you choose badly!**

No. 224.

*Hai preso due piccioni con una fava. Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10

What a surprise! You kill two birds with one stone.

- Chiara, tu che ci fai qui?

Mauro and Chiara are looking at you like you have got two heads.

- Niente, cara - she seems confused - sono venuta da Mauro per salutarlo.

Weak story, Chiara!

- Ahm, va bene. - You can't erase the dubious smile from your face. - Perfetto! Così potete aiutarmi tutti e due.
- Di cosa hai bisogno? - Mauro is pulling himself together.
- Devo compilare un questionario per domani sui dipendenti in azienda. Devo farvi soltanto qualche domanda.

This task seems very innocuous so I think they'll accept giving you a hand.

- Certo, ti aiuto volentieri.

Mauro brings a glass of water and all of you sit down to talk.

- Mauro, tu come ... come ti senti in azienda?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Come mi sento? Mah, tutto sommato mi trovo bene. - He is not so enthusiastic.
- Cosa non ti piace in azienda?

*Brava!* I would have asked the same question so that you can draw more rewarding information from him.

- Non lo so... sai, io lavoro in questa azienda da tanto e insomma ... non mi sento apprezzato.

*Ci siamo quasi!* You almost caught him!

- In che senso non ti senti apprezzato?
- Che ne so? - He shrugs his shoulders. - Sai, non posso crescere. Lavoro nella stessa posizione da sempre ... non vedo opportunità di ...
- Soldi?

I admire your straightforwardness! Mauro smiles as always when he is in difficulty.

- Sì, in realtà, sì.
- Hai mai chiesto più soldi?
- Sì... quasi ....

Chiara pokes Mauro's legs. Mauro changes his words.

- No, non ho mai chiesto un aumento.

Cosa fai?

1. If you go to complete the questionnaire, vai a [No. 219](#).
2. If you want to know more and have the Magic Perfume, vai a [No. 234](#).
3. If you turn to Chiara to interview her, vai a [No. 217](#).

No. 225.

*Metti insieme i pezzi! Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

*Sei molto ansiosa. Calmati per un momento, Chloe! Ti capisco, sei super-busy and you even have a deadline for tomorrow, so adesso sei confusa perchè non sai dove iniziare. Can I advise you of something? Actually, la tua missione e la tua collaborazione con la polizia italiana non si escludono mutualmente, ma sono complementari! However, la collaborazione may have conseguenze negative ...*

*Questo vuol dire che you should andare to your colleghi to conoscerli better, ask them domande, fill the form and then slowly slip extra domande into the conversazioni so that puoi completare both tasks. However, you have limited resources with which to succeed as many of the colleghi sono in vacanza come Chiara e Mauro mentre Alessandro, un'altra persona cruciale è ricoverato. L'unica persona accessibile al momento è Anna, but be that as it may,*

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

she hates you. In addition, *la tua memoria degli ultimi eventi passati* are getting fuzzier and fuzzier as you're so overwhelmed with work, so you should *rinfrancare la tua mente* a bit!

Huu, wow, I think I've boosted my Italian, don't you think so? And notice that I used many false friends and cognates in my speech which makes it easier to learn Italian. I know my Italian is not *perfetto* yet, because I use a lot of English as well, but it's a good way to slip some Italian into my language and then, to change every single word into Italian as I'm advancing.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Deja-vu skill, you can refresh your memory. Vai a [No. 208](#).
2. If you have the Super Power, you can recall every key point. Vai a [No. 172.](#), [No. 193.](#), [No. 201.](#) and [No. 208.](#)
3. If you do the questionnaire with Anna, vai a [No. 233.](#)
4. If you ask Dario to sum up what he knows, vai a [No. 215.](#)



**Remember, having the Super Power means having all the power including the Deja-vu skill, so you can travel and return to this current point in your path.**

No. 226.

*È più sveglio di te! Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

- Un poliziotto mi ha già fatto queste domande.

So, the police were faster than you...

- Dario! Cosa gli hai detto?
- Che sicuramente qualcuno ha rubato i soldi dell'azienda e che li hanno trasferiti in Russia. Abbiamo già controllato gli IBAN e i dati bancari. Si vede che persone private hanno preso i soldi. Ma io non so dirti altro. Devi chiedere al tuo amico poliziotto.
- Hai notizia di Alberto?

Elena's eyes fill up with tears.

- No. Il poliziotto non mi ha detto nulla ma io ... io lo so...
- Che cosa? - You're surprised.
- Che Alberto non tornerà più...

Poor Elena! Hug her, Chloe!

- Mi dispiace tantissimo! Pensi che... ?
- Penso che lui sia in Russia.

The questionnaire is still empty, Chloe!

Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Teleportation skill, vai a [No. 219](#).
2. If not, vai a [No. 238](#).

No. 227.

*Storia di crimini. Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

You're deviating from your mission, but still, I'm curious what you can draw out from Anna.

- Non è vero che non lo vedi mai! So che Mauro è andato da Chiara il 26 Maggio e tu eri lì.

She feels like she's taking an icy shower.

- La verità è che Chiara ha invitato Alessandro e me a cena ma Mauro è arrivato dopo perché Mauro è il vicino di Chiara.

Yeah, well, I already knew it, Chloe. What's more?

- So che è arrivato anche Alberto da Chiara quella sera. Poi è sparito. Cosa è successo?
- Alberto ... l'abbiamo perso...

You scream.

- What? He died?

I know when you're full of emotions, you must express yourself in your mother tongue, but don't lose control! She hasn't said he died. Also, you don't need to believe every word other people say!

Cosa fai?

1. If you say: "Raccontami cosa è successo esattamente!", vai a [No. 238](#).
2. If you go to interview another colleague, vai a [No. 232](#).

No. 228.

*"La migliore scuola: le ginocchia di una madre." (James Russel Lowell) Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- Hi mummy! How was your day?
- Te l'ho detto già, Chloe! Voglio praticare l'italiano! Se vuoi imparare una lingua bene, devi appassionarti alla lingua. Devi innamorarti e viverla in ogni occasione possibile!

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Comunque, ho conosciuto il tuo vicino di casa. È un ragazzo molto simpatico.  
Sarebbe perfetto per te!

- Mamma, per favore... Non voglio sapere niente di Dario!

You can't be angry with someone only because they like the person you're angry with!

- Lui mi ha raccontato tutto. So che sei arrabbiata con Dario ma lui vuole soltanto risolvere i crimini nella tua azienda. Tu devi aiutarlo.

You raise your eyebrows while paying attention not to show too many reactions because it would make Mrs. Dayton angry.

- No, mamma! Lui non è stato sincero con me.
- Mah... sincerità? E tu? Sei stata sincera con i colleghi?

You remain silent for long seconds.

- Mi sono pentita, mamma! E non voglio dire niente alla polizia.
- Non dire cavolate! Vai da Dario per collaborare!

Cosa fai?

1. If you go to collaborate with Dario, vai a [No. 225](#).
2. If you have the Treasure Hunting App, you can ask your mother how she learned Italian so quickly. Vai a [Index No. 49](#).
3. If you prefer to interview your colleagues, vai a [No. 230](#).

No. 229.

*Storia da brivido. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- Finalmente hai un'idea carina! - Your mum is ready to cut you down to size. - Comincio io! Quando sono arrivata in questa casa, la sera c'era un altro blackout. Poi, dopo qualche minuto ... - she is telling it with a mysterious voice - improvvisamente abbiamo sentito un rumore dalla cantina.
- Ma non dopo qualche minuto. È passato almeno un ora. - Luisa is obsessed about the details.

I'm scared anyway.

- Sì, come dici tu. Poi, siamo scesi piano piano ... - she imitates the passes more and more slowly - e poi, Paolo ha aperto la porta. - She pauses. - Il pavimento era bagnato. - She pauses again. - E, poi, ... è una cosa incredibile ...

Come on, I'm on tenterhooks!

- Ah, è tornata la luce! - Luisa yells happily.
- Buonasera a tutti!

Anna has just shown up in the entry of the living room.



Cosa fai?

1. If you say: “Continua la storia!”, vai a [No. 221](#).
2. If you interview Anna, vai a [No. 233](#).
3. If you have the Teleportation skill, you can go back to the office and interview a colleague. Vai a [No. 232](#).

No. 230.

*Ma cosa hanno in comune? Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

Pressed for time, you decide to research on social media what your colleagues shared so that you learn more about their personalities and answer the questionnaire more smoothly. You are aware of the anomalies around the company and you want to have a clear picture of what’s going on. You know who you are interested in...

### **Chiara Mancini**

26 Maggio: è arrivato il nostro momento (foto di un tavolo da cena)

Si, sono ambiziosa. Si, sono cattiva. Queste sono le caratteristiche giuste per avere successo...

### **Anna Lombardi**

17 Giugno: Giornata con la mia migliore amica (selfie con Chiara)

Il mare è bello, il pranzo è delizioso e la compagnia è meravigliosa. Brindisi al nostro futuro.

### **Mauro Serra**

18 Giugno: Non ce la faccio più

Non so più chi sono e non so se posso vivere con questo rimorso.

All of them have different personalities as Chiara is ambitious, Anna is cheerful and Mauro is pessimistic, but they all have something in common...

Cosa fai?

1. If you go to Mauro’s home to interview him, vai a [No. 224](#).
2. If you do the questionnaire with Anna, vai a [No. 233](#).
3. If you ask Chiara for help, vai a [No. 217](#).

No. 231.

*Tutto è meraviglioso. Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*Somma: - 5

The intern returns quickly.

- Lei - she draws breath - sta arrivando. Non - she draws breath again - sono riuscita a fermarla.
- Lei?

As soon as you declare it, she gives you a bear hug.

- Sorpresa!
- Mum? - You can't even get back your breath, she hugs you tightly again. - What are you doing here?
- Shh, parla italiano, tesoro! Siamo in Italia ed è giusto rispettare le tradizioni. Sai, paese che vai, usanza che trovi...

Oh my goodness, Chloe! Your mother has learned even Italian idioms.

- When did you learn Italian, mum?
- Tesoro, voglio praticare Italiano, non inglese. Ma ti conosco e so che non parlerai mai in italiano con me e per questo non voglio stare in casa tua. Non ti preoccupare, non ti disturberò!
- What?

She is also using future tense. I adore her!

- Oh, Chloe! Haven't you learned Italian yet? Shame on you!

She makes her angry face as always when she wants to show she is disappointed in you. You gather all your Italian knowledge.

- Dove vuoi stare allora?

Wow, such an effort!

- Sto da genitori di Anna! Sono persone meravigliose, hanno una casa meravigliosa in un paese meraviglioso. Sono innamorata, Chloe!

Cosa fai?

1. If you say: "Come? Non ci credo! Comunque, posso visitarti stasera?", vai a [No. 212](#).
2. If you say: "No way! Non puoi stare lì", vai a [No. 220](#).
3. If you don't like the idea of having your mother around and have the Time-traveling skill, you can still choose a different path. Vai a [No. 211](#).



**If you pick Time-traveling, you can't add the points of paragraph No. 211 as you haven't been there before.**

No. 232.

*Pettegolezzi. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- Cosa fai nel tuo tempo libero?
- Allora, tre volte a settimana vado in palestra, dopo il lavoro. Poi, mi piace cucinare ma non ho tanto tempo. Cucino soprattutto nel weekend.
- Benissimo. Cos'altro ti piace fare?
- Mi piace leggere romanzi classici e anche contemporanei. Mi piace guardare film e serie. Mi piace ascoltare la musica. Ascolto molto musica pop.
- Perfetto. E cosa non ti piace fare?

Francesca laughs.

- Non mi piace pulire.

You smile.

- Come sono i tuoi rapporti con i colleghi?
- Mah... bene. Generalmente tengo rapporti buoni con tutti.
- Cosa pensi della direzione aziendale?
- Mah... Alessandro è una brava persona però secondo me è un po' debole come capo. È influenzato molto da Anna.
- **Debole?** You mean **weak**? Cosa intendi?
- Mah... non lo so... non so come spiegarti. - She is looking at the ceiling. - Secondo me il vero **capo**, il vero **boss** è Anna. Alessandro e Anna sempre sono insieme ... Ad esempio mi ricordo che una volta Anna ha convinto Alessandro di investire più soldi nel suo dipartimento. Insomma, Anna ha più budget di tutti gli altri in ufficio.
- Tu lavori nel dipartimento amministrazione e ti chiedo se hai mai notato qualcosa di strano con i conti.

She seems excited.

- Sì, in realtà sì. Ho verificato alcune fatture qualche giorno fa e mi sembrano false.

It's complicated. You need some help to understand it, don't you?

Cosa fai?

1. If you go to complete the questionnaire, vai a [No. 219.](#)
2. If you ask for the invoices, vai a [No. 213.](#)
3. If you go to Mauro's home to interview him as well, vai a [No. 224.](#)

No. 233.

*Raccontami la tua giornata tipica! Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Somma: + 5

- Ti do una **giornata di ferie** se mi aiuti a compilare il questionario.

*Geniale!* You promise her a **day off** if she helps you out. However, bribing someone is still the way of *corruzione*.

- Va bene! - Anna hasn't hesitated so much. - Dimmi, quali sono le domande!
- Come passi una giornata tipica? A che ora ti svegli, poi cosa fai, a che ora arrivi in ufficio, etc.?
- Perché è importante sapere tutte queste cose? Mi stai dicendo che non lavoro abbastanza?

I have never understood women. How can they reach a certain conclusion while you haven't even mentioned that topic?

- Come? No! Figurati! É un questionario per capire che tipi di personalità lavorano con noi.
- Ah, ok. Allora, dovunque, mi sveglio alle sei e mezzo di mattina. Poi, faccio colazione, ma non mangio brioche e biscotti perchè io - she points herself - io faccio attenzione a stare in forma.

Ugh, how much she speaks! You can't get any info from her if you don't lead with questions.

Cosa fai?

1. If you say: "Cosa fai dopo la colazione?", vai a [No. 237](#).
2. If you say: "Come sono i tuoi rapporti con i colleghi?", vai a [No. 216](#).

No. 234.

*Questa non è una novità! Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

- Va bene, te lo confesso. É vero che ho chiesto un aumento ma Alberto non me l'ha dato.
- Perché no?
- Me l'ha promesso ma non si è realizzato mai. Non so perchè. L'azienda ha grandi problemi economici.
- Come mai? Me lo spieghi?
- Perché abbiamo perso clienti importanti...
- Questo ho già sentito, Mauro! Ma ora voglio la verità!
- Ma io non so niente, ti giuro! Ti dico solo i nomi: Chiara, Anna e Alessandro!
- Va bene! Di cosa volevi parlare con Alberto il 26 Maggio?

Mauro is looking at the ceiling like he was searching for a lost memory.

- Non mi ricordo cosa ho fatto il 26 Maggio.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Deja-vu skill, vai a [No. 118.](#)
2. If you have the Memory Powder, vai a [No. 223.](#)
3. If you interrogate Chiara, vai a [No. 217.](#)



**When you use the Deja-vu skill, you can come back here if you don't like your new path. Remember, if you come back you can't again add the points of this paragraph.**

No. 235.

*“Quando sarai sicuro della tua strada prendine un'altra.” Umberto Silva. Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10

*Capisco che collabori con la polizia, però rischi di mettere in danger il futuro professionale dei employees. You're aware that se la polizia trova qualcosa unusual about the accounts, they are going to keep il ufficio under osservazione and eventualmente they might close it. You also keep in mind that your employer in the US office wants you to report everything, however, it's going to have a similarly painful ending. Sai anche che il caso di Alberto and the missing money matter sono correlati.*

- Hai trovato qualcosa, amore? - Dario hugs you.
- No, tutto è normale. - You kiss Dario on his forehead.

That's fine, Chloe! Don't have remorse because you're misleading Dario. Maybe it's not the wisest decision but at least you can earn a few seconds for reasoning. I'm proud of you, that's why I'll let you go to the winner paragraph.

Vai a [No. 219.](#)

No. 236.

*Le regole del delitto perfetto. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

Without doubt, she is thinking in Italian ...

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

É fantastico. Mi sono sentita come essere in un film su Netflix. Mi ricordo del film con il titolo *How to get away with murder*. Mi sono trovata in una situazione meravigliosa, come essere la protagonista di quel film. Non dimenticherò mai quel giorno!

Well, well, well... I didn't know your mother had ambitions to solve murders. Wait! What murders?

Cosa fai?

1. If you ask her: "Posso visitarti stasera?", vai a [No. 212.](#)
2. If you convince her to stay at your place, vai a [No. 228.](#)

No. 237.

*Cosa fai in una giornata lavorativa? Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- Dopo la colazione mi lavo i denti e faccio la doccia. Poi, mi vesto e vengo in ufficio in macchina. A volte mi trovo con Chiara e Alessandro in un bar, prendiamo un caffè e entriamo in ufficio insieme.
- Cosa pensi dei colleghi? Sono collaborativi?
- Alcuni non lo sono. Ad esempio Daniele sempre scherza e non prende niente sul serio...
- E Chiara?
- Sì, Chiara è collaborativa e fa tutto quello che Alessandro chiede.
- Tutto?
- Tutto.
- Ok, e dopo il lavoro cosa fai?

Ugh, this conversation was taking an interesting direction and you've just changed it.

- Dopo di solito vado a casa per *cambiarmi*.

Does she **change herself**? How?

- Cambiarti? Intendi che ti cambi i vestiti?
- Ma certo. - She laughs. - Non cambio me stessa veramente.

You laugh too.

- Perché ti cambi? Esci di casa?
- Sì, di solito vado da miei.
- E come ti trovi con Alberto come capo?

This talkative lady dries up.

1. If you have the Speech Mirror, vai a [Index No. 44.](#)

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

2. If you insist: “Come ti trovi con Alberto?”, vai a [No. 239](#).

No. 238.

*Problemi di concentrazione. Hai appena perso 85 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 85

You've again wasted your time on other things, but your mission. I feel you've serious concentration problems. You should start over.

Vai a [No. 211](#).



**This time you're not allowed to change your tools and you must add -85 points to your existing ones.**

No. 239.

*Dove hai messo il capo? Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

She makes up her mind fast.

- Alberto non si vede molto spesso. Lo conosciamo poco. Praticamente fa tutto Alessandro.
- È strano. Da quando sono qui, non l'ho mai visto.
- Appunto. Ti dico che non viene mai in ufficio. Credo che sia molto impegnato e viaggi tanto. Abbiamo sedi anche a Milano e a Torino e lui spesso lavora lì.
- Sì, lo so. Però ho chiamati gli altri uffici due giorni fa e purtroppo nessuno ha visto Alberto da un mese. Non è normale, non credi?

She moves slightly on the chair.

- È andato in vacanza. Alberto lavora troppo durante l'anno e quindi quando va in vacanza si stacca completamente.
- Si stacca?
- Sì... cioè non lavora proprio. Ha lavorato tantissimo in questi mesi prima di andare in vacanza ma quando va in vacanza, non vuole lavorare. A volte non risponde al telefono neanche.

She seems well-prepared for an interrogation.

- E quando torna?
- Non lo so. Non ci ha detto niente.
- Quando l'hai visto l'ultima volta?



Sissi B. Anthusa

<https://www.glotters-linguistics.com/>

Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

She is hesitating longer than usual.

- Non mi ricordo esattamente.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Memory Powder, vai a [No. 218](#).
2. If you have the Acoustic Learning, vai a [Index No. 48](#).
3. If you have neither of them, you're stuck here. If I were you, I would start [this chapter](#) over. *Arrivederci*, Chloe!

No. 240.

*Mi stai evitando? Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- Ciao, Chloe! Come stai? ***É molto difficile incontrarsi con te ultimamente. Mi stai evitando?***

*Mi stai evitando?* Ugh, do these Italians have to always use grammar unfamiliar to us? But we can figure it out, Chloe! So, Dario is saying that **it's very difficult to meet you lately** that I got from the similarities like *incontrare* 'encounter' and *ultimamente* which in English means 'lately', however we can recognize it from 'ultimately' even though they have different meanings. Thus, if I were Dario how would I continue? I would say: **'Are you avoiding me?'** Does that make sense to you?

- Sì, se vuoi sapere la verità, ti sto evitando!

Strong woman here!

- Ascoltami, per favore! Te lo posso spiegare. É vero che inizialmente la mia intenzione era avvicinarmi a te per poter investigare le strane attività finanziarie sull'azienda, ma la situazione è cambiata quando ti ho conosciuta.

No, Dario, keep going to build longer and longer sentences so that Chloe can no longer follow you!

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Similarity Recognition, vai a [Index No. 46](#).
2. If you say: "Non mi interessa perchè mi hai mentito", vai a [No. 230](#).
3. If you say: "Come è cambiata?", vai a [No. 222](#).

## 9. Putting the puzzle together

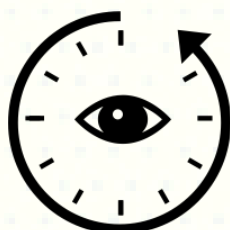
### Missione

If you arrived here, you're almost the winner. In this chapter you're going to find all the keys to solve the mystery and therefore, complete your main task: give a report to the company and return home. And, actually this is going to be your current mission.

➤ **Find the answers to the following mysteries, so that you can return to the USA:**

- Chi ha rubato i soldi dall'azienda?
- Cosa è successo ad Alberto?

But be prepared! This time you might be put in truly difficult situations including losing more tools, points and even being excluded from the game!



“Ma siamo sicuri che era lui?”

“Quando sono entrato in casa di Chiara, ho sentito urlare Alberto.”

“Io volevo chiamarla ma mi hanno minacciato.”

“Che sei sospetta di tentato omicidio.”

“Praticamente lui è un complice.”

“In realtà c'era qualcuno in macchina che lo aspettava...”

You don't understand your flashbacks yet? Relax! You will get a clear picture of your Italian adventure as soon as you find the right path to complete your mission!



### Extra missione

*Visibly*, this is the last chapter. It implies I am going to give you an extra tool that you can use in this very chapter. But how? You also should have completed the whole chapter already in order to complete the extra mission. That's right! However, there is a high probability that you will have to start this chapter over since you won't be able to find the right path at the first attempt. So, here our extra tool enters the picture!

**You can use the SUPERPOWER in this chapter AFTER you've accomplished this extra mission.**

### Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

It's going to look like this: you try a path, you try another path, you try a third path, etc and in the meanwhile you shoot for carrying out the extra mission as well.

I'm going to give you two exercises. Why? Because you're at the final, sweetheart, and only the best deserves to win!

### Check your memory

Let's check if you remember these bits of info that you might have encountered during the book. (If you haven't, well... it's too bad!)

### Answer the questions

1. **Di dove sei?** (I mean Chloe)
2. **Dove lavori?**
3. **Come si chiama la collega di Dario?**
4. **Dove abita Anna?**
5. **Che lavoro fa Daniele?**

### Answer the questions

1. **Perché Alessandro ha avuto esaurimento nervoso?**
2. **Perché i colleghi non hanno chiamato la polizia?**
3. **Cosa beve Chiara nel bar?**



### Tools

You're mastering your Italian very fast. It implies that you no longer need so much stuff to communicate. Throw out one of your items and one of your skills! If you don't have any of them, well, *è andata così...*



**If you don't have any tools, you can't use the Superpower either! Let's hope you've gained the Sherlock skill at least!**

**Tip: If you try this chapter more than once, I'm sure you'll gain the Superpower and in this way you can have two powerful skills: Sherlock skill (earned in the eight chapter) and Superpower (earned in the ninth chapter).**

**Choose ONE ITEM and ONE SKILL from your existing ones and GET RID OF THEM.**

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Don't be mad at me! If you moved well, you have obtained the Sherlock skill which will lead you to win. As likely as not...

**Items:**

- ★ Automatic Translator Headset;
- ★ Decision-maker App;
- ★ Global Glasses;
- ★ GPS;
- ★ Lasso of Truth;
- ★ Magic Backpack;
- ★ Magic Manacle;
- ★ Magic Perfume;
- ★ Magic Wallet;
- ★ Memory Powder;
- ★ Omnikey;
- ★ Smart Dictionary;
- ★ Smart Grammar Book;
- ★ Super Spy Set;
- ★ Thought-photo Machine

**Skills:**

- ★ Acoustic Learning;
- ★ Command Inducement;
- ★ Connection to Universal Knowledge;
- ★ Deja-vu;
- ★ Flash Memory;
- ★ Freezing;
- ★ Grammatical Analysis;
- ★ Invisibility;
- ★ Karate;
- ★ Nerd Learning Style;
- ★ Similarity Recognition;
- ★ Speech Mirror;
- ★ Symbolic Interpretation;
- ★ Teleportation;
- ★ Time-traveling



Situazione

2025, Giugno 19, 03:02, Pomezia, la casa di genitori di Anna

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

You've just got a phone call from the US office management. Probably they forgot about the time difference... Anyway, they have just told you angrily that they had tried to reach Alberto several times, but he has not been answering. In their opinion it's your responsibility to keep the Italian office management under control. They also want you to provide them with a clear picture of the books, otherwise, they're going to suspend all activities in the office in Rome. Hence, you can finally return home. Yet, you're getting fond of Rome, of the Italian customs and especially of your colleagues...

## Start Mission 9

No. 241.

*Disturbi del sonno. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*Somma: + 5

You're just tossing and turning for hours after this phone call from the US office. Your mum and Lili are still sleeping like they were tied to the bed with a steel chain. You're wondering how your mum is capable of sleeping just after all those things have happened in this house. You decide to go downstairs to drink a glass of water.

- Dov'è andato? Cosa faremo adesso?

You hear a whispering voice coming from the entry door.

- Lo cercheremo in zona. Ma i miei genitori hanno detto che quell'uomo non sapeva chi era. Insomma, non si ricordava nulla.
- Ma siamo sicuri che era lui?

You're so tired that aside from not being aware of the events, you're confused even about how you ended up in this place.

1. If you have the Deja-vu skill, you can refresh your memory. Vai a [No. 231.](#)
2. If you have the Sherlock skill, vai a [No. 251.](#)
3. If you have neither of them, you go back to your room. Vai a [No. 269.](#)



**When you use the Deja-vu skill, you can come back here if you don't like your new path. Remember, if you come back you can't again add the points of this paragraph.**

No. 242.

*Chiedere la domanda giusta. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Somma: + 5

- Cosa faremo ora? - You put your face in your hand while sighing.
- Andremo in prigione. Alessandro racconterà tutto.
- Alessandro? Perché?

The penny dropped. Alessandro is having a nervous breakdown because he is involved.

- Perché Alessandro non voleva uccidere Alberto. In realtà nessuno voleva ucciderlo, è stato un incidente.
- Come è successo? Chiara come ha ucciso Alberto? Voglio sapere i dettagli!
- Quando sono entrato in casa di Chiara, ho sentito urlare Alberto. Poi, Alberto ha tirato fuori un coltello dalla tasca e ha minacciato Alessandro.
- **Coltello? A knife?**
- Sì, a knife. Poi, Chiara ha preso un altro coltello e lo ha steso.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Smart Grammar Book, vai a [Index No. 52](#).
2. If you ask: “Perché non avete chiamato la polizia?”, vai a [No. 254](#).
3. If you ask: “Dove avete messo il corpo?”, vai a [No. 262](#).

No. 243.

*Indovina chi! Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

- Non lo so... - he is wondering. - Non l'ho visto bene...
- Ma era una donna o un uomo?

Good question. I bet it was Paolo, Anna's father.

- Mi è sembrata una donna...

That's why I never bet...

- Una donna? Hmm. Era giovane o vecchia?

The neighbor is thinking for long seconds.

- Era giovane.

If he must think about it, his answer isn't so reliable, don't you think?

- Come era? Di che colore erano i suoi capelli?

The neighbor is still thinking for long seconds.

- Chiari. Capelli chiari.

Isn't it too generic? It could be anyone...

- Aveva capelli lunghi o corti?
- Non mi ricordo, signora.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Memory Powder, vai a [No. 264](#).
2. If you have the Decision-Making App, go to make the report, to the company. Vai a [No. 256](#).
3. If you have none of them, you must pay 20 *punti esperienza* to go [No. 264](#).

No. 244.

*“So che è un segreto, perché lo sento sussurrare dappertutto.” (William Congreve) Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

A good friend never tells anyone the secrets of their friends... But I understand you must protect yourself.

- Alessandro Galli, Anna Lombardi, Chiara Mancini e Mauro Serra hanno messo Alberto in frigo.
- Motivazione? - She seems interested.
- Soldi. Secondo me hanno rubato i soldi e Alberto l'ha capito.
- Ma non lo sai per certo?
- No, non lo so. Però mancano milioni di euro in azienda. Qualcuno ha trasferito i soldi in Russia. Secondo la collega contabile, Alessandro Galli le ha dato le fatture. So anche che Alessandro, Anna e Chiara vogliono uscire dall'azienda per aprire la loro agenzia.
- Hmm. E Mauro?
- Mauro voleva solo un aumento ma lui non ha fatto niente.
- Non è vero! Non ha chiamato la polizia. Praticamente lui è un complice.

What a pity! You're putting someone in prison who doesn't deserve it. But at least, you're already able to complete your mission.

Cosa fai?

1. If you make your report to your company, vai a [No. 256](#).
2. If you are not sure this is what really happened and have the Deja-vu skill, vai a [No. 247](#).



**When you use the Deja-vu skill, you can come back here if you don't like your new path. Remember, if you come back you can't again add the points of this paragraph.**



No. 245.

*Fuori gioco. Hai appena perso 500 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 500

You've teleported yourself out of our story, *tesoro*. *Trovare Alberto non era incluso nella missione. L'hai trovato*, it's fine, but now you should *trovare una via per ritornare al tuo scenario*.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Stargate, vai a No. ... oh sorry, I'm confused. The Stargate is in *Alieterra*... See? You teleported us and now we're stuck here.
2. There is no other option. I think you'd better restart [the chapter](#).



**When you restart a chapter you can change the tools you've chosen for the current chapter.**

No. 246.

*“La ragione di tutti i mali è che nessuno accusa se stesso.” (Doroteo di Gaza) Hai appena perso 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 10

The biggest headache with calling the police is that you may never know who is going to be accused...

- Mia! What are you doing here? - You're excited to see some familiar face even though you have never liked her.
- Hi, Chloe! I'll ask you to speak in Italian because I need to record your statement.
- Sure! Che ci fai qui, Mia?
- Io faccio le domande qui, non tu! Quando hai visto Alberto per l'ultima volta?

She is serious, eh...

- Io non l'ho mai visto per dirti la verità. Sono arrivata a Roma il 25 Maggio e da allora Alberto non è venuto in ufficio.
- Esatto! Questo è il punto. Non può essere una coincidenza...

Honey, I think you're in trouble.

- What? Di cosa stai parlando?
- Che sei sospetta di *tentato omicidio*.

Chloe, did you **attempt to murder** Alberto? Why? And first and foremost how did I miss it?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Karate skill, you can escape. Vai a [No. 255](#).
2. If you ask for explanation, vai a [No. 265](#).
3. If you have the Time-traveling skill, go back 3 steps on your path.



**If you choose to go back, pay attention to going back along your own path!  
Remember that you can't add the points of the paragraph where you go back!**

No. 247.

*Non nascondetevi dietro di un dito! Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- Cosa nascondete? Non avete chiamato la polizia anche se è stata una autodifesa. Perché?

They don't seem very eager to answer you.

- Va bene, ve lo racconto io! Alberto ha saputo del vostro piano. Volete lasciare l'azienda e aprire la vostra agenzia di marketing con Alessandro. Alberto il 26 Maggio è arrivato a casa di Chiara con una offerta economica: un aumento importante per voi. Però voi non avete voluto accettarlo. Lui si è arrabbiato e ha attaccato Alessandro. Chiara, invece, ha protetto Alessandro mentre lei ha ucciso Alberto. Fin qui è chiaro. Ma c'è ancora un punto interessante. Voi volevate uscire dall'azienda perchè avete saputo del **robbery...** come si chiama?
- **Furto**. - Chiara replies, excited.
- Sì, furto. Voi avete capito che Alberto ha trasferito i soldi in Russia. Allora perché non avete detto niente alla polizia? Perché se la polizia lo scopre, l'ufficio americano chiuderà la sede di Roma. Se l'ufficio di Roma chiude, i colleghi perderanno il lavoro. Voi non volete questo. E io voglio aiutarvi! Dovete dirmi dove avete nascosto il corpo!
- Il corpo non c'è più. - Anna is shaking. - Alberto è andato.

I believe this story is beyond your competence.

Cosa fai?

1. If you ask for help from Dario, vai a [No. 255](#).
2. If you have the Teleportation skill, teleport yourself to Alberto's place, vai a [No. 246](#).
3. If you have the Acoustic Learning skill, vai a [Index No. 54](#).

No. 248.

*“Uno dei miei più grandi amici è stato il mistero.” Alda Merini. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- Gli abbiamo dato un bicchiere d’acqua e poi, Paolo l’ha portato via in macchina. Forse a casa sua...
- Perché non avete chiamato la polizia?
- Non lo so, tesoro. Sinceramente ero scioccata anche io e poi non abbiamo più parlato di questo.
- Avete visto se aveva qualche documento?
- Sì, certo. Aveva la carta d’identità dove abbiamo trovato il suo indirizzo.
- Ti ricordi il suo nome?

She hesitates for a few seconds.

- Qualcosa di Andrea, Antonio, Alberto...
- Alberto Rossi?

She seems enlightened!

- Sì, credo di sì!

You search for a photo of Alberto on social media.

- Era lui?
- Oh dio mio! Sì, è lui!

Cosa fai?

1. If you go to the police, vai a [No. 246](#).
2. If you go to Dario, vai a [No. 255](#).
3. If you have the Time-traveling skill, you can go back two steps on your path and choose differently.



**If you choose to go back, pay attention to going back along your own path!  
Remember that you can’t add the points of the paragraph to which you return!**

No. 249.

*“Ciò che un uomo può inventare, un altro può scoprire.” (Arthur Conan Doyle) Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Your genius mind reasons in this way:

Quindi Anna e Chiara stanno cercando quell'uomo che Luisa, Paolo e Mrs. Dayton hanno trovato in cantina. Oltre la domanda "Perché vogliono cercare quell'uomo?" ci sono altre domande collegate:

→ Perché era bagnato il pavimento?

Here comes another flashback:

"Non ha rubato niente. È uscito dal congelatore."

→ Come è uscito dal congelatore?

And here comes the answer:

"- Finalmente hai un'idea carina! Comincio io! Quando sono arrivata in questa casa, la sera c'è stato un altro blackout. Poi, dopo qualche minuto ... improvvisamente abbiamo sentito un rumore dalla **cantina**.

- Ma non dopo qualche minuto. È passata almeno un'ora."

Wow, Chloe! So, just to be clear, let me sum up what we know! There was a blackout, and within an hour someone started making a noise in the **basement**. When the people of the house went down there, they found a wet guy and wet ground. This guy had got out of the freezer...

Hey, is it a horror story, or what? I was hired for narrating a comedy!

Also, we still don't know

→ Perché era nel congelatore?

→ Chi è quell'uomo?

and especially

→ Perché vogliono cercare quell'uomo?

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Flash Memory, vai a [No. 268](#).
2. If you have the Super Spy Set, vai a [No. 259](#).
3. If you have neither of them, get rid of one of your tools and go to [No. 268](#).
4. If you don't have any tools, you must start over the chapter. Vai a [No. 241](#).



**When you restart a chapter you can change your tools. You must restart, collecting your points from the beginning. If you want to keep your points, you can't change your tools.**

No. 250.

*Se Dario lo sa, non è più un segreto. Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Ragazzi, ascoltatevi! - Dario makes all the interested parties sit down in his flat. - Vi garantisco che nessuno di voi andrà in prigione. Ora, ditemi dove avete nascosto il corpo!
- Nel congelatore a casa di miei genitori. - Anna answers, whispering.

I'm just putting together all the pieces. So, that guy in the blackout was Alberto. Chiara actually hadn't killed him, just made him faint. The guys carried Alberto's body to the house of Anna's parents and put him in the freezer. It was cold in the freezer, but not too much thanks to the recurrent blackouts. The freezer defrosted and Alberto woke up.

- Come immaginavo. - Dario is so professional that no hint of surprise ever shows up in his face. - E ora dite che non c'è più. E probabilmente è scomparso un mese fa. Giusto?
- Sì, è così. - Anna still whispers.
- Sarà in Russia. - Alessandro interrupts. - Cosa faremo? La polizia avviserà l'ufficio USA e noi dovremo chiudere la sede.

Yes, what Alessandro is saying is true, but at least, you honey, can win the game and go home. What do you think?

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Memory Powder, you can make Dario forget about this conversation. Vai a [No. 266](#).
2. If you are ready to win the game, vai a [No. 256](#).
3. If you have the Teleportation skill, you can go to find Alberto. Vai a [No. 245](#).

No. 251.

*“Nulla è insignificante per una mente superiore.” (Arthur Conan Doyle) Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

Your genius, curious mind challenges you with questions that fairly I'm going to report to you in Italian. Here is the first one:

→ Chi sta parlando all'ingresso?

And your genius observation skill helps you to find the answers to these questions.

Tua mamma ha deciso di stare dai genitori di Anna e tu sei venuta a visitarla ieri sera. Se sei dai genitori di Anna, allora le persone che stanno parlando possono essere Luisa, Paolo o Anna perchè tua mamma ora sta dormendo in camera. Visto che uno degli interlocutori ha detto così: “Ma i miei genitori hanno detto che quell'uomo non sapeva chi era”, è sicuramente Anna che parla con qualcuno. È evidente che stia parlando con qualcuno fuori dalla famiglia, è vero? Ma con chi? Hai sentito poco

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

della conversazione perché parlavano piano, ma hai notato una voce femminile. Chi è la migliore amica di Anna? É Chiara!

Oh, Anna has just closed the door and is coming toward you. You must hurry to leave!

Cosa fai?

1. If you stay and interrogate Anna, vai a [No. 258](#).
2. If you have the Sherlock skill, go to your room to continue your analysis. Vai a [No. 263](#).
3. If you have the Global Glasses, vai a [Index No. 51](#).

No. 252.

*Chi non vuol perdere, non giochi. Hai appena perso 1000 punti esperienza.*

Somma: -1000

By going to the police you have drawn attention to yourself and now you have to face the consequences of the spotlight. The police have transilluminated you down to your underwear, and they did the same in the office. And as you figure, it would have been highly improbable that they hadn't found anything corrupt. They have detected tracks of money-laundering, fraud and other "little" things. On top of everything you are accused of the attempted murder of Alberto Rossi, the general manager in the Italian territory. Consequently, the office in Rome has been shut down for a very long time.

I'm very disappointed in you and I quit being your narrator. *Addio, Chloe!*

The End



**You must restart the whole game. You can choose new tools and you must start by collecting points from zero.**

No. 253.

*Sappiamo cosa vuoi. Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: -5

Anna springs up frantically.

- Voi aiutarci? - She strikes the table in front of you. - Tu vuoi aiutarci? E noi siamo stupidi? Sappiamo precisamente qual'è il tuo obiettivo. Sappiamo perchè sei stata mandata dagli Stati Uniti.

They know about it, Chloe!

Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Ok, lo confesso. È vero che l'azienda vuole chiudere la vostra sede e cercano solo una giustificazione ma **believe me ... credimi**, io non gli ho riportato niente.
- Perché dobbiamo crederci?

Yeah, she is right. Why should we believe you?

- Perché non avete alternative.

Very "diplomatic" answer...

Vai a [No. 270.](#)

No. 254.

*Il diavolo insegna a rubare ma non a nascondere. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- Io volevo chiamarla ma mi hanno minacciato. - Mauro calms down as he drinks a delicious Italian cappuccino.
- Cosa ti hanno detto?
- Se chiamo la polizia, le diranno che sono stato io perchè volevo avere un aumento ma Alberto non me l'ha mai dato.
- E tu l'hai accettato?
- Come no? Tre testimoni contro uno.
- Chiaro. Ma non capisco una cosa... Se era autodifesa perché non hanno voluto chiamare la polizia?
- Non lo so. Sicuramente nascondono qualcosa...

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Teleportation skill, you can ask Chiara directly. Vai a [No. 267.](#)
2. If you call the police to explain what happened, vai a [No. 246.](#)

No. 10/5.

**Alberto Rossi**

Alberto è il direttore generale di Phoenix Media Italia. O forse è meglio dire che ex-direttore... Lui ha lavorato più di dieci anni per questa azienda e sempre è stato un buon dirigente. Parla inglese e anche russo perché la madre di sua sorella, Elena è russa. Ha fatto carriera in Phoenix Media Italia però ad un certo punto ha iniziato a perdere clienti importanti per una strategia sbagliata. Phoenix Media USA ha mandato Chloe a Roma per controllare i



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

conti però Alberto aveva già rubato i soldi dall'azienda e li aveva trasferiti in Russia. E poi è scomparso.

The sixth paragraph ( No. 10/6) is hidden after paragraph [No. 97.](#)

## No. 255.

*“Comportati sempre in modo da aumentare le possibilità di scelta.” (Giorgio Nardone) Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

- Dario, Dario! - You reach him in front of your building while taking a taxi.
- Chloe! - He warmly hugs you. - Cosa è successo? Sembri agitata.
- Dobbiamo parlare!

You and Dario get into your flat, you make a hot caffè and sit down with a serious expression.

- So cosa è successo ad Alberto.

He looks at you with great admiration. You continue.

- Qualche collega, Chiara, Anna e Alessandro l'hanno messo in congelatore. Però lui è sparito e non sappiamo dov'è.

Dario puts your hand in his.

- Abbiamo due alternative. O andiamo dalla polizia o andiamo a cercare Alberto prima che non sia tardi.

Cosa fai?

1. If you go to search for Alberto, vai a [No. 257.](#)
2. If you go to the police, vai a [No. 252.](#)

## No. 256.

*Congratulazioni! Hai appena vinto il gioco!*

Somma: + 100

If you've collected at least 100 *punti esperienza* in this chapter, 1000 *punti esperienza* during your adventure and completed all of your missions, you have won the game!

Now, you can finally send your final report to your company in New York as you've solved all the issues from the corporate point of view (problems around the accounts; the reasons why Alberto isn't available). In addition, you also have completed the mission as you have the answers to the questions:

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Alberto ha rubato i soldi dall'azienda.
- Chiara, Anna, Alessandro e Mauro hanno messo Alberto nel congelatore.

You've also learned tons of useful knowledge so that you can survive in Italy (and even live well). In this last chapter you've happened to learn the following:

1. Introduction into Imperfetto
2. Stare + gerundio
3. Futuro Semplice
4. Some prepositions
5. Reflexive verbs

What you missed, however, is making real friends. You reported your colleagues and put their job in danger. Anyhow, you're the winner of the game and now you can return home!

But you know, there is always a chance to choose!

Cosa fai?

1. If you are not willing to be loyal to your company, but to your friends, you can change your future. Just start over [this chapter](#) to find a different path. You might not win the game, but you will win friends and continue on your path of learning Italian.
2. If you're happy with your achievements, I'll say *Addio* and I wish you all the best in your life. You've reached a good level of Italian knowledge, but remember, that learning is never ending.

*Spero di rivederti presto!*

The End

No. 257.

*Cercare la quadratura del cerchio. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza!*

Somma: + 5

Where would be the first place you would go to search for Alberto? Obviously his house.

- Non l'ho visto da un mese, almeno. - Alberto's neighbour answers with curiosity.
- Come ti è sembrato l'ultima volta che l'ha visto?
- Normale. - The old man shrugs his shoulders. - Mi ha detto che andava in vacanza in montagna.
- Le ha detto quando torna?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Quando sarebbe tornato.

Your friend is here to rescue you from mistakes. He must think the neighbor wouldn't get you, but seemingly the old man doesn't care about the verbal tense you used.

- Mi ha detto solo che non tornava per un po'.

*Ehi*, mistake-hunter, *dove sei ora?* Why don't you correct him too? Because you think native speakers must speak perfectly? That's wrong.

- L'ultima volta che l'ha visto era da solo?

The neighbor thinks for a few seconds.

- In realtà c'era qualcuno in macchina che lo aspettava...

Cosa fai?

1. If you think you have enough info to make the report to the US office, vai a [No. 256](#).
2. If you ask: "Chi era in macchina?", vai a [No. 243](#).
3. If you have the Flash Memory, vai a [Index No. 53](#).

No. 258.

*Peccato confessato è mezzo perdonato. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza!*

Somma: + 5

- Di quale uomo parlavi? - You stay in front of Anna on foot.

Anna is sitting in the chair and speaks with a calm voice.

- Del ladro. Sono preoccupata perchè gira un ladro in zona. Come sai, è venuto da noi due volte. La prima volta c'erano solo i nostri genitori. È preoccupante, non credi? Dobbiamo stare molto attenti.
- Chiaro. Però se c'è un ladro, dobbiamo **chiamare la polizia**.

You get your phone to **call the police**. However, Anna catches your hand.

- No! Sei pazza? La polizia ci chiederà perché non l'abbiamo chiamata subito quando i nostri genitori hanno trovato il ladro in cantina. Come lo spiegherai?
- È vero! Perché non hanno chiamato la polizia allora?
- Te lo dico ma per favore, non lo dire a nessuno!

Wow! Another secret! I like this story, man!

- Va bene! Te lo prometto.
- Perché i miei hanno paura della polizia. Tanti anni fa hanno costruito una extra stanza nella cantina senza permesso. Se lo stato lo scopre, gli faranno la multa.

I got in only a few words...

Cosa fai?

1. If you have Super Spy Set, vai a [No. 259](#).

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

2. If you don't believe her and have the Command Inducement, you can ask someone else involved in this story. Vai a [No. 260](#).
3. Don't you have any of them? It's too bad! Start [this chapter](#) over and say thanks that I haven't sent you back to chapter 1.



**When you restart a chapter you can change the tools you've chosen for the current chapter.**

No. 259.

*“Il segreto della creatività è saper nascondere le proprie fonti.” (Albert Einstein) Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza!*

Somma: + 5

You placed a secret camera in the kitchen and now you're watching the scene it shot.

- Anna fa troppe domande di quella sera. - Luisa pours some hot coffee in her cup.
- Di quale sera? - Paolo stirs his coffee calmly.
- Del blackout. Ha chiesto dove hai portato quell'uomo che abbiamo trovato in cantina.

Curious. Why is Anna so interested?

- E cosa le hai detto?
- Che l'hai portato a casa sua. È così, no?
- Sì, certo. - Paolo replies in a hurry.
- Poverino, alla fine si è ricordato di cosa è successo?
- No! - Paolo replies in a hurry again and stands up from the chair.

Not sure you got any relevant info for your mission.

Cosa fai?

1. If you go to ask for help from Dario, vai a [No. 255](#).
2. If you go to the police, vai a [No. 246](#).
3. If you have the Deja-vu skill, vai a [No. 267](#).



**When you use the Deja-vu skill, you can come back here if you don't like your new path. Remember, if you come back you can't again add the points of this paragraph.**

No. 260.

*Chi dice la verità non sbaglia. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Mauro, ora devi raccontarmi tutto! Non sono la nemica, voglio aiutarti!

You invaded Mauro's house with a real savior spirit. Mauro winces like a bush might when a ravenous bird lands on it to peck at its most delicious berries.

- Mauro, guardami! - you show her a message on your phone: "18 Giugno: Non ce la faccio più. Non so più chi sono e non so se posso vivere con questo rimorso." Spiegamelo!
- Io non c'entro niente! - He puts his hands in front of his face like he wants to defend himself. - Io ... io non volevo...
- Cosa non volevi? Parla! - You shout.
- Lui... lui è morto.

You wince too for a second even though Mauro has just told you what you already suspected.

- Alberto?

He nods.

- Come è successo? Chi l'ha ucciso?
- É stata Chiara.

He lowers his head shamefully.

Cosa fai?

1. If you call the police, vai a [No. 246](#).
2. If you say: "Cosa faremo ora?", vai a [No. 242](#).
3. If you have the Teleportation skill, you can ask questions of the other parties involved. Vai a [No. 267](#).

No. 261.

*"Se si pensa bene, si cucina bene."* Ferran Adrià Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.

Somma: + 5

- Ma non lo so. Forse voleva rubare del cibo.
- Mamma - you look deeply into her eyes - non ci credi neanche tu. Quella notte hai visto qualcun altro in casa? Hai visto Anna?
- Non ho visto nessuno ma Luisa mi ha detto che Anna è venuta la sera per portare via un po' di cibo a casa sua.

Aha! You caught her out!

- É strano!
- Perché? É la casa di suoi genitori.
- Tutto questo è successo il 26 Maggio, giusto?
- Sì. Perché? So che sei arrabbiata perchè non sapevi che ero qui ma volevo farti una sorpresa parlando in italiano.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Mi sono sorpresa, non ti preoccupare! Comunque, il 26 Maggio Anna era a cena da Chiara. Allora perché è venuta qui per prendere del cibo?
- Forse Chiara cucina male...

Cosa fai?

1. If you ask: "Dov'è andato quell'uomo?", vai a [No. 248](#).
2. If you go to ask your questions of someone who's involved, vai a [No. 260](#).

No. 262.

*È resuscitato? Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

- L'abbiamo messo nel congelatore in casa dei genitori di Anna.
- Davvero? - You have just put the puzzle together! - Ok, ho capito tutto. Avete messo il corpo di Alberto nel congelatore. Però il corpo non c'è più.

Mauro cries out.

- Come non c'è più?
- Alberto è andato via.

He cries out again.

- È *resuscitato*?

Well, I don't think it's possible for human beings to be **resurrected** ... unless they're an alien. But I really hope I'm not supposed to narrate an extraterrestrial story...

- C'è stato un blackout quella notte e ... non lo so in italiano... il congelatore ha perso acqua...
- Ah, ho capito. Il ghiaccio si è sciolto. - He shakes his head. - Cosa faremo adesso? Andremo a cercarlo?

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Sherlock skill, go to search for Alberto, vai a [No. 257](#).
2. If you have the Teleportation skill, you can teleport yourself to Alberto's place. Vai a [No. 245](#).
3. If you have neither of them, you can still go to [No. 257](#)., but I need 20 *punti esperienza* to make you pass. Add -20 points to your existing ones.

No. 263.

*"Tutto ciò che non è noto appare straordinario." Arthur Conan Doyle Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Somma: + 10

So, we have the answer to the first question as we suspect that the two people who were talking were Anna and Chiara. What about the next one?

→ Di quale uomo stanno parlando?

Your genius mind can recall every detail you might have ever experienced, thus you got a flashback of something your mum had said:

“E poi abbiamo visto un uomo all’ingresso della cantina. Luisa ha urlato. L’uomo era completamente bagnato ed anche il pavimento...”

Quell’uomo della cantina è quell’uomo di cui Anna e Chiara stanno parlando? Se si

→ Perché vogliono cercare quell'uomo?

I think you need more flashbacks to put the puzzle together!

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Deja Vu skill, vai a [No. 215.](#)
2. If you use the Sherlock skill, vai a [No. 249.](#)

No. 264.

*Chi si fa i fatti suoi, campa cent’anni. Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

- Capelli corti. - He points to his shoulder to show the length of the hair. - Sì, aveva capelli chiari e corti.

*Perfetto.* And now what are you going to do with this info?

- Cosa faceva?
- Niente. Era seduta in macchina e parlava al cellulare.
- In che lingua?

I didn’t expect this question. What’s your point?

- Inglese, signora.

This interrogation is going smoothly. I’m sure he’s going to recall his ancient English knowledge as well to tell you what that girl was talking about.

- Ok, grazie! - Mr. Mistake-hunter has just interrupted. - E chiediamo scusa per il disturbo!

What? No, no, no, Chloe, hey, don’t leave me here! I want to know what the girl said on the phone.

Cosa fai?

1. If you make the requested report to your company, vai a [No. 256.](#)



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- If you have the Time-traveling skill, you can go back three steps on your path and make a different decision.



**If you choose to go back, pay attention to going back along your own path! Remember that you can't add the points of the paragraph to which you return!**

No. 265.

*Una donna americana ha messo la gatta in frigo. Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

You feel like you're being tortured with an icy shower.

- Omicidio? - Your hands are shaking. - Voglio una spiegazione!
- Sappiamo che hai messo Alberto nel congelatore della casa dei signori Lombardi il 26 Maggio.
- Ma non sono stata io! - You're losing your mind. - Come posso mai mettere qualcuno nel congelatore?
- Ah, dici che non lo puoi fare? Allora che cosa è?

She puts a newspaper in front of you with great confidence. You see a title: *Una donna americana ha messo la gatta in frigo.*

- Non so di cosa stai parlando.

I think you'd better refresh your memory!

Cosa fai?

- If you have the Deja-vu skill, vai a [No. 171.](#)
- If you say the Sherlock skill you say: "Non sono stata io ma so chi l'ha fatto.", vai a [No. 244.](#)
- If you have neither of them, vai a [No. 252.](#)



**When you use the Deja-vu skill, you can come back here if you don't like your new path. Remember, if you come back you can't again add the points of this paragraph.**

No. 266.

*"A volte quando si perde si vince." Robin Williams. Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Ragazzi, non dobbiamo dire niente a nessuno! - You yell like a soccer coach. - Sarà il nostro segreto. Lavoriamo in ufficio come sempre.
- Come porteremo avanti la sede? - Alessandro doesn't make himself illude. - Non abbiamo soldi, perché Alberto ha portato via tutto.
- Lavoreremo su una strategia! - You're still in the soccer coach mood.
- Ma Alberto non c'è. Lo scopriranno.
- Cercheremo un altro Alberto...

Are you truly willing to lose the game by not fulfilling your assignment by the company? I'm touched, Chloe! For me you have already won!

Cosa fai?

1. If you resume persisting on your path, vai a [No. 270](#).
2. If you want to win the game, vai a [No. 256](#).

No. 267.

*Togliamo il peso! Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10

You teleport yourself to exactly where the subject of your request is found: in a coffee shop in Pomezia.

- Ragiona, Anna! Se Alberto è scomparso quasi un mese fa, non può essere vivo!
- Perché non può essere vivo? - You rush toward them.

Anna jumps up from her chair.

- Che ci fai qui?

You sit down like a real Italian *mamma* who wants to put her whole family in their place.

- So cosa avete fatto. Ora, non voglio polemiche, ma voglio capire perchè. - You turn to Chiara. - Perchè l'hai fatto?

*Chiara è più chiara che mai.* OK, seriously, I think she is going to faint. You wave your hand.

- Cameriere! Possiamo chiedere un *bicchiere d'acqua*?

You're good at ordering, but you should ask for something more expensive as well, otherwise the waiter won't be happy to have you here. The waiter brings a **glass of water**.

- Eccola signore. Volete qualcos'altro?
- Sì, io prendo un caffè macchiato.

You've been avoiding cappuccino since you're confused when it's appropriate to drink it and when it is not.

- Bene. - You turn back to Chiara. - Bevi l'acqua!

Chiara gulps it like she has just got out of the desert.

- Cosa farai, Chloe? Chiamerai la polizia? Ci manderai in prigione?
- No! Voglio salvare l'azienda. - You first look at Anna, then Chiara. - Rispondetemi!

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

1. If you have the Sherlock skill, vai a [No. 247](#).
2. If you highlight that you want to help, vai a [No. 253](#).
3. If you have a reunion with the interested parties, vai a [No. 266](#).

## No. 268.

*“Ricordiamo solo quello che non è mai accaduto.” Carlos Luis Zafòn Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

Flash, flash, flash!

“L’abbiamo vista circa **un mese fa quando è venuta una notte**, e poi niente. Anna non viene a visitarci mai.”

Aha! So, Anna **came here one night around one month ago**. If we calculated well, that guy got out of the freezer approximately one month ago... Are you thinking what I’m thinking? But do we seriously think Anna is capable of putting a guy in the **freezer**? And then why?

*Domande, domande, domande!*

- Anna ha messo quell’uomo nel congelatore?
- Da sola o con l’aiuto di qualcuno?
- Chiara e Anna stanno cercando l’uomo del **congelatore**?
- Quindi, hanno messo loro l’uomo nel congelatore?
- Perché l’hanno messo nel congelatore?
- Chi era quell’uomo?

I don’t think you can answer all these questions while sitting in your room alone...

Cosa fai?

1. If you go to Dario, vai a [No. 255](#).
2. If you go to the “weakest” link to ask your questions, vai a [No. 260](#).
3. If you go to the police, vai a [No. 246](#).

## No. 269.

*“Tutto ciò che è ignoto si immagina pieno di meraviglie.” (Tacito) Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

You go back to your room with a strong feeling that Anna was the one who was talking to someone in the middle of the night.

- Chloe, dove sei andata?

Your mum is sitting on the bed as wide-eyed as an owl.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Oh, mum. You're awake...
- In italiano, per favore!

The whole house resounds from her yell.

- Mamma, I have to tell you something in secret. Nobody can know about it, please! - You're begging with your hands.
- In italiano, per favore! - She raises her voice more.

No chance, honey! You must speak in Italian, but the good news is that you can still whisper.

- Ti ricordi di quella notte quando sei arrivata qui e c'è stato un blackout?

She hiccups.

- Certo, tesoro. È stata una notte meravigliosa.

Come no? *Meravigliosa!*

- Dimmi cosa è successo! Raccontami tutto! Quando siete scesi in cantina, avete visto un uomo, giusto? Lui era bagnato e anche il pavimento era bagnato. Perché?
- Perché quel poverino è uscito dal congelatore. Però non sapeva dire niente. Abbiamo chiesto che ci faceva nel congelatore ma non lo sapeva. Non si ricordava il suo nome.
- Ma hai un'idea di chi era?
- Probabilmente Anna ha ragione. Era un ladro.
- Ma per favore, mamma! Non credere ad Anna! Perché era nel congelatore se era un ladro?

Cosa fai?

1. If you go to talk to Anna, vai a [No. 258](#).
2. If you have the Sherlock skill, ask your mum more questions , vai a [No. 261](#).
3. If you go to the police, vai a [No. 246](#).

No. 270.

*"I vincitori sono perdenti che ci provano ancora una volta."* Dennis Deyoung Hai appena guadagnato 20 punti esperienza.

Somma: + 20

According to the rules, you win if you complete all the missions including the assignment that the US office gave to you, such as making a report, so you can return home. Well, you have carried out eight missions along your path and you have almost achieved the ninth milestone as well. You've found the answers to the big questions.

- Alberto ha rubato i soldi dall'azienda.
- Chiara, Anna, Alessandro e Mauro hanno messo Alberto nel congelatore.

### Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

The only thing you haven't done is report on your colleagues. However, you did compile a report for the US office, but of course "forgot" to tell the truth. You asked for more time to stay in Rome so that you could have a clearer picture of the office's life and the books.

What more have you learned during your journey:

1. Never scare an Italian by speaking English!
2. It's impossible not to gain weight in Italy.
3. *Cafè* is the best means to socialize
4. You can't put *qualsiasi formaggio* on a pizza.
5. "*Quando sei a Roma, fai come i romani.*"
6. Being able to speak about food is crucial.
7. Effective learning techniques
8. And grammar? Well, yeah...

You're the real winner of the story, but I can't give you 100 *punti esperienza*. I hope you understand. Yet, I want to reward you with a secret chapter.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have collected at least 100 *punti esperienza* in this chapter and 1000 *punti esperienza* in total, you can go to the [secret chapter](#). You can find it between The Keys and the Conclusion section!
2. If you have less than 100 *punti esperienza* in this chapter vai a [No. 241](#).

The End

## Index

### Index No. 1.

*Sei forte! Hai appena guadagnato 20 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 20 punti.

You are full of hope because you see that Italian isn't as difficult as you thought before. Let's see what you have learned and how you can benefit from your new knowledge!

1. There are many **cognate words** (same origin) with English like *caffè* 'coffee' *perfetto* 'perfetto' which can help one a lot to understand Italian.
2. You have just learned an extremely useful **linking** word: *quando* 'when'. It is used in the same way as English. Here is the magical formula (The magic is hidden in simplicity):

**Part 1 of the sentence + quando + Part 2 of the sentence.**

(*Quando* is also an interrogative question word like the English 'when')

3. You've just learned a very useful **construction** that you can use in numerous situations.

➤ *Il caffè è perfetto quando sei stanca.*  
Something **is** something **when** something happens.

### Dive into deeper knowledge!

➤ *Il caffè non è perfetto quando sono nervosa.*

In this sentence the only new word is **nervosa** which is a cognate. You can easily decipher its meaning: 'Coffee isn't perfect when I'm **nervous**.'

You've gained a new word which is easy to memorize, right? You can even make your sentence longer without much effort.

➤ *Il caffè non è perfetto quando sono nervosa, ma è stressante.*

Here you have only two new words from which one is easily recognizable, being a cognate: *stressante* 'stressful'. Only one word remains unknown for now, but before I reveal its meaning, try to guess it!

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

‘Coffee isn't perfect when I'm nervous, **ma** it's stressful.’

What do you think *ma* means? It must be another linking word, right? Well, you've probably understood that it means ‘but’.

See? You've learned how to build quite a long sentence with only a little knowledge of Italian.

You've learned

- **1 construction (...è.... quando...)**
- **4 cognates** (caffè, perfetto, nervosa, stressante)
- **2 very useful linking words** (quando, ma).

You need practice. Vai a [No. 13](#).

## Index No. 2.

*Stai andando alla grande! Hai appena guadagnato 20 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 20 punti.

You've just learned an extremely useful phrase: *Lili, dove sei?* ‘**Lili, where are you?**’

The verb *essere* ‘to be’ works in a slightly different way from the English ‘to be’ in the present tense, but at the same time it is also similar. What is the difference? The difference is that *essere* has different forms in every person. What is similar? You'll use the Italian *essere* in the same way as you use the English *to be*. Yeah, the story is always the same: *Essere o non essere?*

*Essere* in present tense:

Io	sono
Tu	sei
Lui/lei/Lei	è
Noi	siamo
Voi	siete



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Loro

sono

Let's look at our sentence again:

- *Lili, dove sei?* 'Lili, where are you?'

From this phrase you can learn a very useful question word: *dove* 'where'. You can use *dove* in numerous situations. For example:

- *Dov'è (= dove è) la stazione?* 'Where is the station?'  
 ➤ *Dove siamo?* 'Where are we?'  
 ➤ *Dove siete?* 'Where are you? (pl)'

You've learned

- *essere* 'to be' (sono, sei, è, siamo, siete, sono)
- *dove* 'where'

Vai a [No. 16.](#)

Index No. 3.

*Quasi ci sei! Hai appena guadagnato 20 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 20 punti.

You're approaching your Italian colleague with more confidence because you're already able to understand many things if you pay attention. Let's see what you've got from his speech!

- *Io prendo caffè quando sono stanco. C'è un bar lì.*

You already know many words, so let's see what remains to decipher:

'Io prendo **coffee when I'm tired.** C'è un bar lì.'

We know that Mauro is pointing to a coffee shop, which means that one of the remaining words must mean coffee shop. We also know that Italian has similar grammar constructions with English in the base. You may be familiar with the word *bar*. *Bar* in English means 'coffee shop'. If Mauro is showing a place, probably he says 'there is...'. Yes, he says 'There is a coffee shop there' which you might understand from the context. And here we go!

**C'è 'there is'**

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

You've just learned an extremely fundamental construction that you will use often. Let me tell you how to use its plural form as well so you can have a complete picture!

C'è, ci sono

There is, there are

- *C'è un bar lì.* 'There is a coffee shop there.'
- *Ci sono due bar lì.* 'There are two coffee shops there.'

Now, let's keep building your house with three new linking words!

By the way, the Smart Grammar Book suggests an answer to Mauro:

- No, grazie! C'è caffè anche in hotel. L'hotel è perfetto in questo momento perchè sono stanca e nervosa.

Let's decipher your answer!

**'No thanks! There is coffee anche in the hotel. The hotel is perfect** in questo momento perchè **I'm tired e nervous.**'

There are only a few words you don't know, but you might grasp them from the context. Well, *anche* must be 'also', do you agree? There is another cognate in the sentence: *momento* 'moment'. In this case, *in questo momento* should mean 'at this moment'. So, you've also learned a very useful time-expression! *Sono stanca e nervosa* must be a reason why *l'hotel è perfetto*, so it implies that *perchè* is followed by the explanation of the reason. Yes, you've got it! *Perchè* means 'because'. I'm sure you've also understood that *e* connects two adjectives, which shows that *e* must mean 'and'.

You've learned

- **there is, there are (c'è, ci sono)**
- **2 cognates (hotel, momento)**
- **3 very useful linking words (anche, perché, e).**
- **1 time-expression (in questo momento)**

Vai a [No. 25](#).

Index No. 4.

*Tanta roba! Hai appena guadagnato 15 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 15 punti.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Your Smart Dictionary is so smart that it knows what you need to learn: the basic phrases and words to give information (in case you are interrogated by someone in Italian, you could benefit from them).

● <b>nome</b>	name
● <b>cognome</b>	surname, family name
● <b>Come ti chiami?</b>	What's your name? (informal)
● <b>Come si chiama?</b>	What's your name? (formal)
● <b>data di nascita</b>	date of birth
● <b>Quando sei nato/a?</b>	When were you born?
● <b>luogo di nascita</b>	place of birth
● <b>Dove sei nato/a?</b>	Where were you born?
● <b>numero di telefono</b>	phone number
● <b>indirizzo email</b>	email address
● <b>indirizzo di residenza</b>	residential address

Vai a [No. 3.](#)

Index No. 5.

*“Il vocabolario è un tesoro.” (Diego Caccini). Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*  
Somma: + 10 punti.

The Smart Dictionary gives you the meanings of keywords:

**apre: you open. Aprire ‘to open’, imperative, third person.**  
**lo: the.** Determinative article, masculine, singular.  
**zaino: backpack.** Nominative, masculine, singular.

You have understood the message and you have also understood that you are in a dubious situation. The police are searching your *zaino* in a very earnest manner, but for God's sake, they have only found some clothes and personal stuff. However, the policeman doesn't seem satisfied. He probably dislikes spending so much time and effort on you without any results:

- *Signorina, venga con me!*

You imagine he said something like this: **‘Miss, come with me!’**

I don't think you have many choices. Unless...

1. If you have the Magic Manacle, vai a [No. 17.](#)

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

2. If you don't have it, vai a [No. 4.](#)

Index No. 6.

*La conoscenza ti rende libera! Hai appena guadagnato 20 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 20 punti.

You've just learned how to say 'Good evening' in Italian: **Buonasera!**

- Culture tip 1: You can use this greeting after around 4 PM until you go to bed. When someone goes to sleep, greet them saying *Buona notte!* 'Good night!'
- Culture tip 2: In order to be polite, address your *interlocutore* 'interlocutor' using *signore* 'mister', *signora* 'misses' and *signorina* 'miss'. The term *signori* refers to more than one person whom you address and it can be translated as 'ladies and gentlemen'.

Let's dive into the main grammar of the dialog!

I'm about to introduce to you the second most important verb after *essere*. Ready? This is:

### Avere 'to have' in Present

Wait a sec! Haven't you found anything resembling this in our dialog? I know, I know. Italian verbs are sometimes tricky because they change their forms to a point where you can't even recognize them. So, where have we come across *avere*?

- *La signora Chloe Dayton ha una prenotazione da 25 Maggio fino a 31.* 'Ms. Chloe Dayton **has** a reservation from May 25th till May 31st.'

See? *Avere* appears in the form of *ha*. Why? Because this verb changes its forms in the following way in the present tense:

*Avere* in the present tense:

Io	ho
Tu	hai
Lui/lei/Lei	ha

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Noi	abbiamo
Voi	avete
Loro	hanno

Note: *Avere* works as an auxiliary verb to build different tenses as well, but now we're focusing on it as a main verb. In fact, we have another sentence which contains *avere* (*Lei è sicura che **abbia** prenotato in questo hotel?*), however, it is used in its auxiliary function, so let's skip it for now!

There is another important grammar point in our sentence:

*da ... fino a* 'from ... until'

- *La signora Chloe Dayton ha una prenotazione **dal** 25 Maggio **fino al** 31.* 'Ms. Chloe Dayton has a reservation **from** May 25th **until** May 31st.'

I don't want to over explain it because it is very similar in usage to its English counterpart. So, be brave and use it as you'd use it in English!

I have other good news for you!

*questo* 'this'

- *Lei è sicura che abbia prenotato in **questo** hotel?* 'Are you sure you've booked in **this** hotel?'

In this sentence, you find the demonstrative *questo* 'this', which is mainly used as you would use 'this' in English. Just to complete the picture, let me teach you *quello* 'that' as well.

- *Questo hotel è grande.* 'This hotel is big.'
- *Quello hotel è piccolo.* 'That hotel is small.'

What have you learned?

- *avere* 'to have' (ho, hai, ha, abbiamo, avete, hanno)
- *da... fino a* 'from...until'
- *questo* 'this', *quello* 'that'

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

That's all, folks!

Cosa fai?

1. If you have earned the Treasure Hunting App, vai a [Index No. 10](#).
2. If not, you answer in this way to the receptionist: "Certo! Sono sicura. Dov'è la mia camera?". Vai a [No. 56](#).

Index No. 7.

*Un enorme passo per la comprensione. Hai appena guadagnato 25 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 25 punti.

You've just heard some extremely useful essential aspects of grammar. Let's start with

### *Carissima* 'dearest'

It's the superlative form of *cara* 'dear, nice'. Wow! We have already learned the superlative but we don't know anything about adjectives yet?! Don't worry, *carissima*. We learn it because it's easy and because it's widely used in speech, so you'd need to know what *carissima* means when they address you in this way. How to form it? Take the basic form of the adjective and simply add *-issimo* (Masc.) or *-issima* (Femm.) to the root. If you speak with more than one person, you should address them by adding the plural forms: *-issimi* (Masc.) or *-issime* (Femm.)

- Culture tip: You can use *caro* 'dear' (Masc.) or *cara* 'dear' (Femm.) to address someone in a warmer way, but *carissimo/a* helps break the ice even more and makes the conversation flow.

### *Dovere* 'must, have to, should' in Present Tense

*Dovere* is a modal verb and has two main meanings:

1. It expresses duty
2. It expresses a necessity

Generally you would use it as you would use 'must' and 'have to' in English.

➤ *Deve aspettare il collega.* 'You have to wait for the colleague.'

Note: We used the third person to express formality.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

*Dovere* is an irregular verb, so it follows a different pattern from the “normal”, regular verbs. But if you happened to pass through [Index No. 10.](#), you know that you don’t need to worry. In case of irregular verbs you should learn how they change their forms in each person, but you don’t need to waste time on memorizing the endings.

*Dovere* in the present tense:

Io	devo
Tu	devi
Lui/lei/Lei	deve
Noi	dobbiamo
Voi	dovete
Loro	devono

After this modal verb just add the main verb in infinitive (dictionary) form.

Let’s see some examples:

- *Devo chiamare mia mamma.* ‘I have to call my mom.’
- Culture tip: I suggest you learn this phrase by heart, because you’ll hear it many many many times in Italy.
- *Dobbiamo fare la spesa.* ‘We have to buy groceries.’
- *Devo darti una mano?* ‘Should I give you a hand?’

### *Sapere* ‘to know’ in Present Tense

- *Io non so niente delle prenotazioni.* ‘I don’t know anything about reservations.’

This verb is useful-*issimo*. It’s also irregular, but if you have the Treasure Hunting App, you can relax ;)



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

The good news is that most of the time it's also used similarly as you'd use 'to know' in English. However, there is another Italian verb to express 'to know', it is *conoscere* which is mainly used for people we know. Take a look at these:

- *Lo so.* 'I know.'
- *Non lo so.* 'I don't know.'
- *Non so dov'è Lili.* 'I don't know where Lili is.'
- *Ti conosco.* 'I know you.'
- *Non conosco questa signora.* 'I don't know this lady.'

Sometimes these verbs can be used interchangeably. When you don't know someone you've two options to express it:

- *Non ti conosco.* 'I don't know you.'
- *Non so chi sei.* 'I don't know who you are.'

But enough is enough! Let's postpone this matter to more advanced levels.

*Sapere* in the present tense:

Io	so
Tu	sai
Lui/lei/Lei	sa
Noi	sappiamo
Voi	sapete
Loro	sanno

### *Volere* 'to want, to will, to wish, to desire' in Present Tense

- ***Vuole*** *aspettare in hall?* 'Do you want to wait in the hall?'

*È utilissima* 'useful-issima'! Why? Because you'll be able to express all your wishes and desires. All? Yes ;)

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Warning! This section is for *Italian lovers* only!

- *Ti voglio.* ‘I want you.’
  - *Vuoi vedermi?* ‘Do you want to see (meet) me?’
  - *Non vuole uscire con me.* ‘(S)he doesn’t want to go out with me.’
  - *Ti voglio bene.* ‘I like you.’
  - *Mi vuole bene?* ‘Does (s)he like me?’
- Culture tip: You can say it to your parents, relatives, friends and even to your girlfriend or boyfriend, but if you want to express that you like someone romantically whom you’re at the dating stage with or even before, you’d say: *Mi piaci.* ‘I like you.’ *Ti voglio bene* literally means ‘I wish good for you.’

How to form this verb in present tense? Ah, I was about to forget to tell you that it’s an irregular verb. What a surprise!

*Volere* in the present tense:

Io	voglio
Tu	vuoi
Lui/lei/Lei	vuole
Noi	vogliamo
Voi	volete
Loro	vogliono

## Negation

Let’s take a look at this sentence again:

- *Io **non** so **niente** delle prenotazioni.* ‘I don’t know anything about reservations.’

*Niente* actually means ‘nothing’. I mean its meaning is ‘nothing’, not that it has no meaning :) So, our sentence literally would mean ‘I don’t know nothing about reservations.’ In Italian double negatives are possible, unlike English!

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

What have you learned?

- **adjective + *issima/o/e/i***
- ***dovere* ‘to have to, must, should’ (devo, devi, deve, dobbiamo, dovete, devono)**
- ***sapere* ‘to know’ (so, sai, sa, sappiamo, sapete, sanno)**
- ***volere* ‘to want, to will, to wish, to desire’ (voglio, vuoi, vuole, vogliamo, volete, vogliono)**
- **double negation**

See you around ;)

Cosa fai?

1. If you have earned the Treasure Hunting App, vai a [Index No. 8.](#)
2. If not, you answer in this way: ‘Si, voglio aspettare in hall. Grazie!’ Vai a [No. 34.](#)

### Index No. 8.

*L'unico limite è la tua immaginazione. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5 punti.

This section is a very NB section because some very cool and easy techniques are going to be revealed.

	essere	avere	scrivere	dovere	sapere	volere
Io	son- <b>o</b>	h- <b>o</b>	scriv- <b>o</b>	dev- <b>o</b>	s- <b>o</b>	vogli- <b>o</b>
Tu	se- <b>i</b>	ha- <b>i</b>	scriv- <b>i</b>	dev- <b>i</b>	sa- <b>i</b>	vuol- <b>i</b>
Lui/lei/Lei	è	h- <b>a</b>	scriv- <b>e</b>	dev- <b>e</b>	s- <b>a</b>	vuol- <b>e</b>
Noi	s- <b>iamo</b>	abb- <b>iamo</b>	scriv- <b>iamo</b>	dobb- <b>iamo</b>	sapp- <b>iamo</b>	vogl- <b>iamo</b>
Voi	si- <b>ete</b>	av- <b>ete</b>	scriv- <b>ete</b>	dov- <b>ete</b>	sap- <b>ete</b>	vol- <b>ete</b>
Loro	s- <b>ono</b>	h- <b>anno</b>	scriv- <b>ono</b>	dev- <b>ono</b>	s- <b>anno</b>	vogli- <b>ono</b>

It's complicated. Almost every Italian teacher and textbook would introduce the verb conjugation as a complicated matter. Why? Because we distinguish 1st, 2nd, 3rd conjugation

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

and even conjugation for irregular verbs. However, we don't want to over-complicate it, right?

**How to learn them then?**

- Global vision

One of the best approaches is to see an **overall picture**.

First of all, learn the endings in each person without wasting time on the slight differences. If you have a global vision, you will understand which person the speaker refers to. Everything starts with understanding! Even children start with comprehending what their mums say to them, then they begin to copy the phrases they hear around gradually. For this reason, when you are a beginner, your first aim must be to catch the meaning of an Italian context.

- Observation

The second thing is **observation!** Why is Sherlock Holmes such a genius? Because his trick is that he observes everything. Let's try it then. Have you noticed that only one verb in the table doesn't change its root? It's *scrivere* 'to write'. This verb, if you really want to know, belongs to the 2nd conjugation category. But what you can take away from this is that it's a regular verb. Regular verbs don't change their roots, that's why you need to learn only the endings in each person that you actually already know. Ok, *scrivere* is done. Have you noticed that *avere* and *sapere* are formed in the same way? So, you've killed two birds with one stone! And what about *dovere* and *volere*? See? Two birds again!

- Association

Now, you have to learn the changes in the roots of the verbs. Well, yeah. This is the point where we can say "it's complicated". But there are some cool memorization techniques that can help you. I'm going to reveal only one of them, just so as to not uncover all the treasures right at the beginning.

Take a look at *sap* which is a root for *sapere* in 2nd person plural. Can we find a similar-looking or sounding word in English? Yes! There is a word *sap* 'fool, idiot' that we're going to work with using the **association method**. How does it work? Imagine that you're speaking to a group of idiots in a mad-house. Firstly, you'll address them using *you* (plural), and say something like: "You don't *know* anything, *saps!*" In this way, you used the form *sap*, and the meaning *to know* addressing *you* 'plural'. You've learned the form and the meaning by using your imagination! To reach more efficiency, it would be ideal to color your mental picture by adding funny elements. For example, you can imagine the saps as they are running and dancing like real idiots, etc. The only limit is your imagination. Obviously, you can use other languages as reference. You can find other mental images to associate with the roots.

Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Well, I think you'll take away many useful treasures this time.

Perfetto! You answer in this way:

- Sì, voglio aspettare in hall. Grazie!

Vai a [No. 34](#).

Index No. 9.

*“Se comprendere è impossibile, conoscere è necessario.” (Primo Levi). Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10 punti.

Here is how you analyze what the receptionist said:

*“Ho capito. Mi dispiace molto, non trovo la prenotazione, ma abbiamo un'altra camera libera che è disponibile fino a 29 Maggio. Potrebbe andare bene per lei?”*

- **Ho capito:** I've understood. *capire* 'to understand', Passato prossimo (Present Perfect), 1st person Sg.
- **Mi dispiace:** I'm sorry. *dispiacersi* 'to be sorry', Presente indicativo (Present Simple), reflexive, 1st person Sg.
- **molto:** a lot, much. Adverb.
- **non trovo:** I don't find. *trovare* 'to find', Presente indicativo (Present Simple), negative, 1st person Sg.
- **la:** the. Definite article. Fem. Sg.
- **prenotazione:** reservation. Noun. Sg.
- **ma:** but. Linking word.
- **abbiamo:** we have. *avere* 'to have', Presente indicativo (Present Simple), 1st person Pl.
- **un'altra:** another
- **camera:** room. Noun. Sg.
- **libera:** free. Adj. Sg.
- **che:** that. Conjunction.
- **è:** is. *essere* 'to be' Presente indicativo (Present Simple), 3rd person Sg.
- **disponibile:** available. Adj. Sg.
- **fino a:** until. Prep.
- **Maggio:** May. Noun. Sg.
- **Potrebbe andare:** could go. *andare* 'go', Present Conditional, 3rd person Sg.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- **bene:** well, OK. Adj.
- **per:** for. Prep.
- **lei:** she, her. Pronoun

I'm sure you've got the meaning. Here is how you reply to him:

- No! Assolutamente no! - your eyes are blazing and you feel as if you could explode at any second from anger.

Vai a [No. 55.](#)

Index No. 10.

*Tesoro: Come imparare la coniugazione di verbi. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5 punti.

I'm going to introduce a new very useful Italian verb for you: *scrivere* 'to write'. Why? Because I want to show you something.

But first, let me ask you an important question. Did you know that Italian verbs can be divided into regular and irregular verbs? Well, as in many languages, irregular verbs have 'irregular' conjugations, right? This is also the case in Italian (ex. irregular: *essere* and *avere*; regular: *scrivere*). So, does it mean that you will have to memorize each irregular verb with their unique forms? Partially yes. But if you learn the endings of the verbs in each person once, it will save you a great amount of work to memorize the conjugations of all verbs. Normally, you should learn by heart the forms separately of *essere*, like *sono*, *sei*, *è*, etc., and you should do the same with *avere* too.

But now, let's see how the verb *scrivere* ends in each person: *scriv-o*, *scriv-i*, *scriv-e*, *scriv-iamo*, *scriv-ete*, *scriv-ono*. Well, take a look at the endings of the two irregular verbs too: *son-o*, *se-i*, *è* (it ends in a vowel), *s-iamo*, *si-ete*, *s-ono* and *h-o*, *ha-i*, *h-a* (it ends in a vowel), *abb-iamo*, *av-ete*, *h-anno*.

### *Essere, avere, scrivere* in Present Tense

	essere	avere	scrivere
Io	son- <b>o</b>	h- <b>o</b>	scriv- <b>o</b>
Tu	se- <b>i</b>	ha- <b>i</b>	scriv- <b>i</b>

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Lui/lei/Lei	è	h-a	scriv-e
Noi	s- <b>iamo</b>	abb- <b>iamo</b>	scriv- <b>iamo</b>
Voi	si- <b>ete</b>	av- <b>ete</b>	scriv- <b>ete</b>
Loro	s- <b>ono</b>	h- <b>anno</b>	scriv- <b>ono</b>

You can see some slight differences between the endings of the third persons, but our aim, for now, is to get a global picture of how verb conjugation works. You'll soon come across other verb types where you'll have to learn other slight changes in endings, but if you know the main rule, the rest is just a breeze!

You answer the receptionist in this way :

- Certo! Sono sicura. Dov'è la mia camera?

Vai a [No. 56](#).

Index No. 11.

*Parli o non parli? Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5 punti.

So, the guy has just asked if you don't speak Italian. You remember that *parlare* means 'to speak'. You not only understand the question, but you are able to recall all the related info which you think to be relevant:

### *Parlare* 'to speak' in Present Tense

	+	-	?
Io (I)	Parlo italiano.	Non parlo italiano.	Parlo italiano?
Tu (you)	Parli italiano.	Non parli italiano.	Parli italiano?
Lui/lei (he, she, formal you))	Parla italiano.	Non parla italiano.	Parla italiano?
Noi (we)	Parliamo italiano.	Non parliamo italiano.	Parliamo italiano?



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Voi (you)	Parlate italiano.	Non parlate italiano.	Parlate italiano?
Loro (they)	Parlano italiano.	Non parlano italiano.	Parlano italiano?

You answer in this way:

- Parlo solo un po' d'Italiano.

'I only speak a little Italian.'

Vai a [No. 40.](#)

Index No. 12.

*Passi da gigante! Hai appena guadagnato 25 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 25

Have you noticed how long you can converse? But you still might miss the essential info; therefore, you'd better study attentively. For instance, I'm sure you haven't got this:

- *Figurati! Poi, condividiamo il costo.* 'No problem! Then, we share the cost.'

Are you disappointed because he wants to share the costs of the taxi with you? *Lo so, lo so.* In order to avoid further disappointment, you should raise the level of your Italian.

### *Figurati*

It is a colloquial way to say 'welcome, no problem', and you can often encounter this expression. You can use it in more formal situations as well; however, it will change its form into *Si figuri!*. The usage of *figurati* causes confusion among foreign learners, as it has several meanings and it is used in various cases. Check this out:

- *Si, scusami! Non parlo ancora bene.* 'Yes, sorry! I still don't speak well.'
- *Figurati! Senti, ti piace la cucina italiana?* 'Come on! Listen, do you like Italian cuisine?'

Here, *figurati* can be translated to 'no problem', but certainly not to 'welcome'. In this second example, *figurati* is more like 'come on, it's not true, you're kidding'.

For now, you have to content yourself with learning only two meanings, because I don't want to confuse you. We'll find out all its meanings step-by-step.

### *Condividere* in Present Tense

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

This verb takes part in the second conjugation system, and it is regular. Finally, something behaves regularly in the Italian language. Let's learn the first, second and third conjugations in the present tense with a concise table:

*Parlare, condividere, dormire* in Present Tense

## The Three Verb Conjugations

	parl-ARE	condivid-ERE	dorm-IRE
Io	parl-o	condivid-o	dorm-o
Tu	parl-i	condivid-i	dorm-i
Lui/lei/Lei	parl-a	condivid-e	dorm-e
Noi	parl-iamo	condivid-iamo	dorm-iamo
Voi	parl-ate	condivid-ete	dorm-ite
Loro	parl-ano	condivid-ono	dorm-ono

As you can see, there are only slight differences between the three columns. The second and the third conjugation is almost the same; the difference stands between the *voi* forms. The first conjugation shows a few more oddities, but it's not so bad. You have to learn that the third persons (both singular and plural) and the second person plural ends in *-a-* instead. In other words, the *-ARE* verbs show *-a-* endings where the *-ERE* and *-IRE* verbs use *-e-* or *-i-*. And, if you still mix them up, it won't hurt the flow of your speech because natives will get you all the same! After some practice, your ear is going to get used to the right forms.

*Via*

➤ *Non vai via* literally means 'You don't go away'.

This little word can help you out in many situations. *Via* means 'street, way, via, means'. You can encounter *via* in ID cards where an address is indicated. You can use it figuratively to say 'there is no other way', *non c'è altra via*. You can use it to express a means such as *via Skype, via email*, etc. And, as you can see from the example, it also means 'away'.

## Conversation fillers

*È vero?* is a very simple way to ask if something is right or not. You can use it like ‘is that right?’. Let’s see some ready to use expressions, or let’s call them conversation-fillers, that will make your speech more fluent!

Italiano	Inglese	Esempio
<i>davvero</i>	really, truly, seriously	<i>Mi piaci davvero.</i> ‘I really like you.’
<i>sul serio</i>	seriously	<i>Me lo dici sul serio?</i> ‘Are you saying it seriously?’
<i>Non fa niente.</i>	No problem.	- <i>Scusa, non ti ho visto.</i> ‘Sorry, I didn’t see you.’ - <i>Non fa niente.</i> ‘No problem.’
<i>allora</i>	so, now	<i>Allora, ragazzi, dove andiamo?</i> ‘So, guys, where shall we go?’
<i>quindi</i>	therefore, so, that’s why	<i>Ho fame, quindi mangio.</i> ‘I’m hungry, so I’ll eat.’
<i>di niente</i>	no problem, welcome	- <i>Grazie mille!</i> - <i>Di niente.</i>
<i>Cosa vuol dire? / Che significa?</i>	What does it mean?	<i>Cosa vuol dire “non vai via”?</i> ‘What does “non vai via” mean?’
<i>Senti!</i>	Listen!	<i>Senti, ti piace la cucina italiana?</i> ‘Listen, do you like Italian cuisine?’
<i>particolarmente</i>	especially, particularly	<i>Mi piace la cucina italiana, particolarmente quella siciliana.</i> ‘I like Italian cuisine, particularly Sicilian cuisine.’

*Mi piace*

- *Senti, ti piace la cucina italiana?* ‘Listen, do you like Italian cuisine?’
- Culture tip: You will *particolarmente* “overhear” this question! Italians love to speak about cuisine and food and obviously, they want to know that you like Italian food. Therefore, the question should be put this way: *Senti, ti piace la cucina italiana, è vero?* And the correct answer is: *Mi piace la cucina italiana, particolarmente quella siciliana.* Even though there is some tension between Italian regions, everyone would agree that the Sicilian cuisine is good.

The verb *piacere* is intransitive and takes part in the second conjugation. *Piacere* means ‘being liked’ rather than ‘to like’ as *piacersi* serves to express ‘to like something’.

Pay attention because if you want to say ‘I like pizza’, in this case the pizza makes the action, in other words, the pizza is being liked by you. If you want to say ‘He likes me’, you are the active part, so you are being liked by him. Don’t mix them, because you could end up saying that ‘Pizza likes me’ instead of ‘I like pizza’.

Let’s see the difference in a concise table:

*Piacere and piacersi*

	<i>piacere</i> ‘like’	<i>piacersi</i> ‘being liked’
Io	<i>Mi piace la pizza.</i> ‘I like pizza.’	<i>Gli piaccio.</i> ‘He likes me.’
Tu	<i>Ti piace la pizza.</i> ‘You like pizza.’	<i>Gli piaci.</i> ‘He likes you.’
Lui/lei/Lei	<i>Gli/le piace la pizza.</i> ‘He/she likes pizza.’	<i>Gli piace.</i> ‘He likes him/her.’
Noi	<i>Ci piace la pizza.</i> ‘We like pizza.’	<i>Gli piacciamo.</i> ‘He likes us.’
Voi	<i>Vi piace la pizza.</i> ‘You like pizza.’	<i>Gli piacete.</i> ‘He likes you.’
Loro	<i>Gli piace la pizza.</i> ‘They like pizza.’	<i>Gli piacciono.</i> ‘He likes them.’

*Allora*, all is clear. Are you sure that he wants to ask you out? Or maybe he just wants you to pay for the food?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

What have you learned?

- **figarti ‘welcome; come on’**
- **first, second, third conjugations in present tense**
- **via**
- **Conversation fillers**
- **piacere and piacersi**

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Treasure Hunting App, vai a [Index No. 13](#).
2. If you want to go on, vai a [No. 88](#).

Index No. 13.

*Logica pura. Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

I'm going to reveal to you an efficient vocabulary-building technique.  
Here we go!

We're going to do a little analysis of the words to transilluminate them. Why? Because if you have an analytical mind, you'll be able to store them in hidden recesses of your brain, therefore, learn them as if it was just child's play.

### **Dive into knowledge!**

You can get the meaning of *condividere* if you observe and analyze it. This word is composed of two elements: *con - dividere*. *Dividere* looks like the English 'divide' and, in fact, it has the same meaning. All you have to do is to learn the meaning of *con*. *Con* means 'with'. Now, let's put them together: *con-dividere* must be 'divide with', in other words 'to share'. Easy, ha?

You can find many Italian words that start with *con*, so you know that the first element can certainly convey a meaning like 'with, together'. Let's look at other examples!

Can you guess the meaning of *contorno*? It is composed of a *con* and a *torno*, right? Well, you may have some struggle with *torno* at first sight. What if I say, it looks like the English 'turn'? In fact, *tornare* means 'to turn'! You're getting closer to the key, but you need to take one step more. If you translate it literally, it wouldn't mean too much to you, because it would be 'to turn with', but this logic would help you memorize. *Contorno* means 'side dish', because the side dish is put around the main food as a "contour".

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

In addition, there are lots of cognates and similar-looking words for which you can easily find their meanings. Guess the meanings of *confine*; *convincere*; *concludere*; *consumare* and *confrontare*. With these fancy words, you're immediately able to raise the level of your Italian. Here are some examples:

- *Devo convincere il mio capo.* 'I have to convince my boss.'
- *Voglio concludere il discorso.* 'I want to end the speech.'
- *Mi piace confrontare le opinioni.* 'I like to compare opinions.'

Great! Now let's find out what you're going to say.

Vai a [No. 88.](#)

## Index No. 14.

*"C'è sicurezza nei numeri." Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10

The Smart Dictionary reveals to you what the numbers mean and even more:

## Cardinal numbers

0	zero
1	uno
2	due
3	tre
4	quattro
5	cinque
6	sei
7	sette
8	otto
9	nove

"Irregular" two-digit numbers

11	undici
12	dodici
13	tredici
14	quattordici
15	quindici
16	sedici
17	diciassette
18	diciotto
19	diciannove

Two-digit numbers with a zero

10	dieci
20	venti
30	trenta
40	quaranta
50	cinquanta
60	sessanta
70	settanta
80	ottanta
90	novanta

The taxi-driver asked for *venticinque* euro, so ‘twenty five euros’, while Dario asked you to pay *dodici euro e cinquanta centesimi*, so ‘twelve euros and fifty cents’. Dario also said some things, you didn’t get:



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- *“Quanto le dobbiamo? Chloe, tu devi darmi dodici euro e cinquanta centesimi. Ma, sai cosa facciamo? Lascia stare i centesimi e dammi solo dodici euro.”*

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>● <b>quanto</b></li> <li>● <b>le</b></li> <li>● <b>dobbiamo</b></li> <li>● <b>devi darmi</b></li> <li>● <b>cosa</b></li> <li>● <b>facciamo</b></li> <li>● <b>lascia</b></li> <li>● <b>lascia stare</b></li> <li>● <b>dammi</b></li> <li>● <b>solo</b></li> </ul>	<p>how much, how many to you (formal you) we have, we owe you have to give me what we should do let, leave forget give me only</p>
---	--

Here is how you answer Dario:

- Tranquillo! Ti do dodici euro e cinquanta perchè non voglio doverti.

Vai a [No. 76](#).

Index No. 15.

*Si impara dai propri errori. Hai appena guadagnato 15 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 15 punti.

See what you've done yourself! *Va bene*, ok, don't worry! You made some grammatical mistakes, but every student makes them. Take a look at the table and find out where you slipped up.

*Vivere, fare, capire* in Present Tense

	<i>vivere</i> 'to live'	<i>fare</i> 'to do'	<i>capire</i> 'to understand'
Io	viv-o	facci-o	cap-isc-o
Tu	viv-i	fa-i	cap-isc-i
Lui/lei/Lei	viv-e	f-a	cap-isc-e
Noi	viv-iamo	facc-iamo	cap-iamo

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Voi	viv-ete	f-ate	cap-ite
Loro	viv-ono	fan-no	cap-isc-ono

Isn't it crazy? The verb *fare* and *capire* sometimes change their forms while the verb *vivere* behaves well. But at least, they follow their conjugation category as *fare* takes part in the first, *vivere* in the second and *capire* in the third conjugation.

Let's make this system which appears complicated on the surface, more clear-cut!

## First conjugation - ARE

Among the three conjugations, the first (the one in -are) is the most frequent and it is also the only one that is still productive.

The first conjugation has only four irregular verbs: *dare*, *stare*, *andare* and *fare* (and their derivatives).

## Second conjugation - ERE

The conjugation in -ere is the richest in irregular forms.

Some examples of the second conjugation are:

**Regulars:** *credere* 'to believe'; *ricevere* 'to receive'; *vendere* 'to sell'

**Irregulars:** *avere* 'to have'; *essere* 'to be'; *dovere* 'to have to'; *potere* 'to be able to'

Verbs ending with -arre, -orre and -urre belong to the second conjugation, given their etymology (these are contracted forms):

- *trarre* 'to draw' < lat. trahere
- *porre* 'to pose, put' < lat. ponere
- *tradurre* 'to translate' < lat. traducere

## Third conjugation - IRE

The conjugation in -ire is distinguished mainly by the use, in countless verbs such as *pulire* 'to clean', *capire* 'to understand', *preferire* 'to prefer', of a suffix (-isc-), used in numerous verbal forms. The suffix does not appear in the first and second person plural (*io capisco*, but *noi capiamo* and *voi capite*).

Some other verbs, often widely used such as *aprire* 'to open' or *sentire* 'to feel', do not include the suffix. Still others like *nutrire* 'to feed', can be attested both with and without -isc- (*nutro*, *nutrisco*); in this case, however, these are isolated exceptions.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Now, you have a global picture of the system, however, I wouldn't recommend that you study it all for now. Try to study only the table which contains verbs of each conjugation. When it's time to know it all, I'll notify you!

Finally, tell me how would you revise your speech?

*"Dario, tu dove vivere?"*

*"Cosa tu fare a Roma?"*

*"Sì, lo so, ma non capire."*

What have you learned?

- **The three conjugations in Present Tense**
- **Vivere, fare, capire in Present Tense**

Vai a [No. 76](#).

## Index No. 16.

*Ciao tesoro! Ti presento i pronomi. Hai appena guadagnato 15 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 15 punti.

Sometimes foreigners have difficulties understanding the Italian invocations. This is not because these are hard to comprehend, but because the invocation may sound too intimate to ones who are used to formal communication.

In concrete terms, you may misunderstand Dario's and Mia's affectionate greeting style and you may end up thinking that they are lovers. But I can assure you, they are just friends.

## Invocations

If you have an Italian boyfriend and he greets his female friend in one of the following ways

- *Ciao, bella!* 'Hello beautiful!'
- *Ciao, cara!* 'Hi dear!'
- *Ciao, gioia!* 'Hi honey!'
- *Ciao, tesoro!* 'Hello, darling!'

accompanied by a warm hug, you shouldn't worry! It's a completely normal Italian attitude. Therefore, don't be afraid of using them and being more open to people. Nobody would tell you off, in fact you would seem like a native.

## Personal Pronouns and Object Pronouns

- *Vi presento. Chloe, lei è Mia. Mia, ti presento Chloe.* ‘I introduce you. Chloe, this is Mia. Mia, this is Chloe.’

As you’ve already seen, there are many pronouns in Italian from which you can have an overall picture by taking a look at the table below:

Personal pronouns (subject)	Personal pronouns (object)	Personal pronouns (object)**
-----------------------------	----------------------------	------------------------------

Italian	English	Italian	English	Italian	English
Io	I	Mi	Me	Mi/me	to me, for me
Tu	You	Ti	You	Ti/te	to you, for you
Lui (egli, esso)*	He	Lo	Him	Gli/ a lui	to him, for him
Lei (ella, essa)*	She	La	Her	Le/ a lei	to her, for her
Noi	We	Ci	Us	Ci/a noi	to us, for us
Voi	You	Vi	You	Vi/ a voi	to you, for you
Loro (essi, esse)*	They	Loro	Them	Gli/ a loro	to you, for you

Notes:

\* They are used only in academic speech and writings, so don’t spend time learning them now. You’ll have opportunities for this when you have achieved an advanced level.

\*\* The difference between the two personal pronouns object list is that the first one’s pronouns are the real objects of a phrase, while in the second case, the pronouns take a visible or invisible preposition such as *a* ‘to, for, etc’. In concrete terms, you can say *Mi piace la pizza* or *A me piace la pizza* which literally would mean ‘The pizza is good (liked) for me.’ Both versions are correct, but the second one gives more emphasis to the pronouns.

What have you learned?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- **Invocations (bella, cara, gioia, tesoro)**
- **Personal Pronouns and Object Pronouns**

Vai [No. 80](#).

Index No. 17.

*L'italiano non è una gara. Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10

It's awesome! You can recall everything that you've heard and even build new sentences from the learned elements!

## Survival phrases

You've just picked up a multitude of useful phrases that you can reuse when you need them.

Italian	English
<i>Si, parlo un po' d'Italiano.</i>	Yes, I speak a little Italian.
<i>Piacere di conoscerti Chloe!</i>	Nice to meet you Chloe!
<i>Piacere mio.</i>	My pleasure.
<i>Vengo dal Regno Unito.</i>	I am from the UK.
<i>Preferisco parlare in italiano perchè Dario non parla inglese.</i>	I prefer to speak in Italian because Dario does not speak English.
<i>Voglio praticare italiano perchè davvero è una lingua bellissima.</i>	I want to practice Italian because it is truly a beautiful language.
<i>Mi piace la cultura, la musica, il cibo e le persone!</i>	I love culture, music, food and people!
<i>Tu da quanto tempo sei in Italia?</i>	How long have you been in Italy?
<i>Sono in Italia da un giorno.</i>	I have been in Italy for a day.

This is how you build up your speech:

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Io vengo dagli Stati Uniti e parlo inglese come te ma anch'io voglio praticare italiano. Mi piace Italia tantissimo e voglio conoscere la cultura, le persone e la lingua. Tu sei qui per vacanze?

Mia is apparently committed to saving the day.

- No. Sono qua per lavoro. Sai da quanto tempo studio italiano? Studio italiano da due mesi. Pratico ogni giorno le conversazioni con i miei amici italiani, ascolto la musica e guardo i film italiani. É vero che guardo i film con i sottotitoli, però non in inglese, ma in italiano.

Ugh, she is determined to deliver a long soliloquy. You'd better go search for your stuff.

Vai a [No. 65](#).

Index No. 18.

*Ottime competenze grammaticali! Hai appena guadagnato 20 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 20

## Conoscere

- *Hai già conosciuto i colleghi?* 'Have you already met your colleagues?'
- *Ragazzi, conoscete Chloe?* 'Do you guys know Chloe?'

*Conoscere* is a highly used common verb, and it means to have knowledge of somebody or something. In other words, you are familiar with someone, a topic, or a matter. This verb takes part in the second conjugation system, and it is formed as -isc- verbs are. In the examples you can find *conoscere* in two different tenses. The first one is called *Passato Prossimo* (let's translate it to 'Simple Past' but sometimes it corresponds to 'Present Perfect') and the second tense is the *Presente* (let's call it general 'Present' tense because you can often use it to express both present simple and present continuous).

### Verb Conjugation

<i>conoscere</i>	Presente	Passato Prossimo
Io	conosco	<b>ho</b> conosciuto
Tu	conosci	<b>hai</b> conosciuto
Lui/lei/Lei	conosce	<b>ha</b> conosciuto
Noi	conosciamo	<b>abbiamo</b> conosciuto

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Voi	conoscete	<b>avete</b> conosciuto
Loro	conoscono	<b>hanno</b> conosciuto

Did you notice that we use the verb *avere* to form the past tense? So, if you've studied the conjugation of *avere* in the present tense, you can easily form past tense. *Avere* is a pretty cool verb because we'll use it in many tenses! I go further. In the past tense forms we also use the past participle which is always formed in the same ways in terms of regular verbs: *conosciu-to* 'known'; *parla-to* 'spoken'; *dormi-to* 'slept'; *capi-to* 'understood'.

## Direct Pronouns

- *Io sono Chloe. Piacere di conoscervi.* 'I am Chloe. Nice to meet you.'
- *Ciao Chloe. Sono Martina. Piacere di conoscerti.* 'Hi Chloe. I'm Martina. Pleased to meet you.'

First of all, what is a pronoun? A pronoun is that variable part of speech that is used in place of the noun. It directly indicates people or things present in reality or already mentioned, or recalls the content of entire sentences.

## I pronomi diretti

mi
ti
lo, la
ci
vi
li, le

Direct pronouns have the role of object complement. They are used, therefore, when the verb is not followed by any preposition and answer the question "Who? What?".

For example:



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- *Martina non conosce **Chloe**.* > *Martina non **la** conosce.*
- *Mario ha conosciuto **Chloe** due giorni fa.* > *Mario **l'**ha conosciuta due giorni fa.*

Note:

When *lo* or *la* is followed by a vowel with an *-h*, Italians use the contracted form which is indicated by an apostrophe.

- *Piacere di conoscerti.* ‘It’s nice to meet you (singular)’
- *Piacere di conoscervi.* ‘It’s nice to meet you (plural)’.

Note:

You might have noticed that in some cases the pronouns are found after a verb connected to it. The general rule is that the pronoun comes before the verb, however, there are a few cases, when the pronoun comes after the verb. For example when there are two verbs in a sentence, the pronoun goes at the end of the phrase attached to the second verb. Grammatically speaking *piacere* behaves like a noun here, however, the sentence originally should be in this form: *È piacere di conoscerti* where you can find the verb ‘essere’.

What have you learned?

- **conoscere in Present and Past Simple**
- **direct pronouns**

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Treasure Hunting App, vai a [Index No. 19](#).
2. If you don't have it, vai a [No. 97](#).

Index No. 19.

*Sai che ti conosco! Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10

English-speakers often face some difficulties with learning the right usage of *conoscere* and *sapere* as both can be translated as ‘to know’. In this session we’re going to pick up some differences between these two verbs’ meanings.

Conoscere

**Use it with people! *Conoscere* as ‘to know, to meet someone’**

**Choose Your Own Italian Adventure**

- *Non conosco Chloe molto bene.* ‘I don’t know Chloe very well.’
- *Ci conosciamo da tanto tempo.* ‘We have known each other for a long time.’
- *Ho conosciuto Mauro ieri.* ‘I met Mauro yesterday.’

**Use it with places! *Conoscere* as ‘to know places’**

- *Vivo a Roma ma non la conosco.* ‘I live in Rome, but I don’t know it.’
- *Lui conosce quella ristorante.* ‘He knows that restaurant.’

**Use it when you have a deep knowledge or have gained experience about a matter. *Conoscere* as ‘to have experience’**

- *Conosco come funzionano gli uffici.* ‘I know how the offices work.’
- *Conosco questa sensazione.* ‘I know this feeling.’
- *Conosci i miei segreti?* ‘Do you know my secrets?’

**Sapere****Use it when you have a global or more superficial knowledge.**

- *Sai che stasera devo andare all’aeroporto?* ‘Do you know that this evening I have to go to the airport?’
- *Non so la risposta.* ‘I don’t know the answer.’
- *Non so cosa dirti.* ‘I don’t know what to tell you.’

**Use it with Passato Prossimo. *Sapere* as ‘to hear about, to find out’**

*Sapere* is often used with Passato Prossimo when you want to say that someone heard about or found out something.

- *Ho saputo che non hai parlato con la responsabile.* ‘I’ve heard you haven’t talked to the manager.’
- *Avete saputo questa notizia ieri?* ‘Did you hear this news yesterday?’

**Use it to say how to do something**

You can use *sapere* to say that someone knows a language or other skills. In this case, *sapere* is often followed by infinitives.

- *Sai parlare italiano o sai solo la grammatica?* ‘Can you speak Italian or do you only know grammar?’

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- *So cucinare i piatti italiani.* ‘I know how to cook Italian dishes.’

There are a few other meanings of *sapere*, however, I don't want to overload you in this phase of language learning. You'll get all of them when it's time!

Vai a [No. 97.](#)

Index No. 20.

*A che ora vieni all'ufficio? Hai appena guadagnato 15 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 15

### Venire in Present Tense

The verb *venire* takes part of the third conjugation and it conjugates irregularly.

- *Io **vengo** alle otto e mezza, ma altri colleghi **vengono** alle nove. Tu **vieni** quando vuoi come Alessandro.* ‘I come at half past eight, but other colleagues come at nine. You come when you want like Alessandro.’

#### Verb Conjugation

<i>venire</i>	Presente
Io	vengo
Tu	vieni
Lui/lei/Lei	viene
Noi	veniamo
Voi	venite
Loro	vengono

Do you remember how we have conjugated the verb *dormire*? Well, note that the endings are the same, only the first person singular and the third person plural change their roots. So, instead of *veno* we'll say *vengo* and instead of *venono*, we'll say *vengono*.

**Orari 'hours'**

- *Io vengo alle otto e mezza, ma altri colleghi vengono alle nove.* 'I come at half past eight, but other colleagues come at nine.'

It's time to learn the time! Basically, it follows a similar logic to English. If you want to ask what time it is, you can use two forms:

- *Che ora è?*
- *Che ora sono?*

**When you answer, you have two options again:**

- *È l'una.* 'It's one o'clock.'
- *Sono le nove.* 'It's nine o'clock'.

Why is this? Let's recall the verb conjugation of *essere*! *È* refers to singular, while *sono* refers to plural, right? Well, *una* is singular, while *nove* is plural and accordingly we use the singular or plural form of *essere*.

**When you want to say it's half past X, you'll follow this form: *X e mezza*. While it's quarter past X, the form is: *X e un quarto*.**

**You can specify if you're talking about morning, afternoon or evening in the following way:**

- *di mattina* 'in the morning'
- *di pomeriggio* 'in the afternoon'
- *di sera* 'in the evening'

	<i>Che ora è? Che ora sono?</i> 'What time is it?'	<i>A che ora?</i> 'At what time?'
08.00	Sono le otto (di mattina)	alle otto (di mattina)
08.15.	Sono le otto e un quarto (di mattina)	alle otto e un quarto (di mattina)
08.30.	Sono le otto e mezza (di mattina)	alle otto e mezza (di mattina)
08.45.	Sono le nove meno un quarto (di mattina)	alle nove meno un quarto (di mattina)
12.00.	Sono le dodici / è mezzogiorno	a mezzogiorno

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

01.00.	é l'una	all'una
18.00.	Sono le sei (di pomeriggio)	alle sei (di pomeriggio)
24.00.	è mezzanotte	a mezzanotte

- ***Da quanto tempo/ da quando?***

You might have already encountered this expression depending on which path you came here from. In any case, it won't harm you to learn it intensively

As you can see, there are two alternatives to ask 'How long', but we have only one option to answer with.

- ***Da quanto tempo lavori qui, Mauro?*** 'How long have you been working here, Mauro?'
- ***Da otto anni.*** 'For eight years.'

Let's see other examples!

- ***Da quando studi italiano?*** 'Since when have you been studying Italian?'
- ***Studio Italiano da due settimane.*** 'I have been studying Italian for two weeks.'
- ***Da quanto tempo sei in Italia?*** 'How long have you been in Italy?'
- ***Sono in Italia da un mese.*** 'I've been in Italy for a month.'

What have you learned?

- ***venire in Present***
- ***the time***
- ***da quanto tempo/ da quando***

That's all, folks!

Vai a [No. 111.](#)

Index No. 21.

*La memoria non è ciò che ricordiamo, ma ciò che ci ricorda. (Octavio Paz) Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

You remember that you've learned many words from this conversation with colleagues, in your Italian course. Thanks to your extraordinary skill, you can recall everything without a hitch.

To the casual eye you recall the vocabulary:

● <b>alcun</b>	some
● <b>collegi</b>	colleagues
● <b>collaborare</b>	collaborate
● <b>altri</b>	others
● <b>gli altri</b>	the others
● <b>dipartimenti</b>	departments
● <b>dipartimento</b>	department
● <b>invece</b>	instead, on the contrary
● <b>lavorare</b>	work
● <b>mai</b>	never
● <b>a che ora</b>	at what time
● <b>ora</b>	hour
● <b>ufficio</b>	office
● <b>come te</b>	like you
● <b>prendere</b>	to take
● <b>dire</b>	to say
● <b>riunione</b>	meeting, reunion
● <b>mentre</b>	while
● <b>guardare</b>	to watch
● <b>gli mariti</b>	the husbands
● <b>figli</b>	sons
● <b>clienti</b>	clients
● <b>stranamente</b>	strangely, oddly
● <b>soldi</b>	money

At second glance, you recall the grammar as well.

*Lavorare, aiutare, andare, dire* in Present Tense

## Verb Conjugation

	<i>lavorare</i>	<i>aiutare</i>	<i>andare</i> *	<i>dire</i> **
Io	lavoro	aiuto	vado	dico
Tu	lavori	aiuti	vai	dici

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Lui/lei/Lei	lavora	aiuta	va	dice
Noi	lavoriamo	aiutiamo	andiamo	diciamo
Voi	lavorate	aiutate	andate	dite
Loro	lavorano	aiutano	vanno	dicono

\*Note that the root changes from *and-* to *-va* in every person except the first and second persons plural!

\*\*Note that the root changes from *di-* to *dic-* in every person except the second person plural!

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Treasure Hunting App, vai a [Index No. 22](#).
2. If not, vai a [No. 119](#).

## Index No. 22.

*“Imparare senza pensare è fatica sprecata. Pensare senza imparare è pericoloso.” Hai appena guadagnato 15 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 15

You're about to experience a change in your learning attitude! I'll tell you how to familiarize yourself with an unfamiliar text, how to build your vocabulary and reveal an extremely effective memorizing technique!

## Memorizing Vocabulary

Here is how you can be sure you are already familiar with a seemingly unfamiliar text.

First of all, let's take a look at some cognates or similar words to English! To your surprise you already know 40% of the new word-list if you take a closer look at the words. It's a significant amount when it comes to foreign language acquisition. Here is the list with the words you can recognize even if you haven't studied any Italian yet.

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>● <b>collegli</b></li> <li>● <b>collaborare</b></li> <li>● <b>dipartimento</b></li> <li>● <b>lavorare</b></li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>colleagues</li> <li>collaborate</li> <li>department</li> <li>work &lt; think about 'labor'</li> </ul>
---	--



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>● <b>ora</b></li> <li>● <b>ufficio</b></li> <li>● <b>riunione</b></li> <li>● <b>guardare</b></li> <li>● <b>clienti</b></li> <li>● <b>stranamente</b></li> </ul>	<p>hour</p> <p>office</p> <p>meeting, reunion</p> <p>to watch &lt; think about ‘to guard’</p> <p>clients</p> <p>strangely, oddly</p>
--	--

Now let's build some vocab with adverbs!

*Strana-mente* is composed of *strana* ‘strange’ and *-mente* ‘ly’. We can build hundreds of words following this recipe.

If *fortuna* is ‘fortune’ what do you think ‘fortunately’ would be in Italian? *Fortunatamente*, right?

If *ovvio* is ‘obvious’, how would we say ‘obviously’ in Italian? *Ovviamente*.

If *particolare* is ‘particular’, how would we say ‘particularly’? *Particolarmente*.

You can easily find out what *chiaramente* means. It's ‘clearly’.

Italian is loaded with originally Latin words just like English is, so you can often figure out their meanings!

## Questions as one of the most efficient memorizing techniques

### 1. Read the text and notice how much you already understand!

*Lavoro in una agenzia. Fortunatamente abbiamo tanti clienti. Vado in ufficio alle nove di mattina. Mi piace particolarmente aiutare i colleghi e collaborare con gli altri dipartimenti, però alcuni colleghi non vogliono lavorare mai perchè spesso vanno a prendere il caffè, ovviamente. Dicono che hanno tante riunioni ma non è vero. Mentre gli altri lavorano, loro guardano le loro foto su Instagram.*

- Potentially new words: *mattina* ‘morning’; *spesso* ‘often’

### 2. Read the questions and notice how to answer them!

The questions help our brain memorize words and grammar automatically. How does it work? The human brain likes solving challenges because it works more actively then. In addition, simple questions help us focus on a particular pattern. If you observe a subject closely, you will more likely remember that longer. This is what Sherlock does! Observe, understand and remember.

Dove lavoro?

Sissi B. Anthusa

<https://www.glotters-linguistics.com/>

Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

→ Lavoro in una agenzia.

Abbiamo clienti?

→ Sì, abbiamo (tanti) clienti.

Quanti clienti abbiamo?

→ Tanti clienti.

A che ora vado in ufficio?

→ Vado in ufficio alle nove di mattina.

Dove vado alle nove di mattina?

→ Vado in ufficio.

Mi piace aiutare i colleghi?

→ Sì, mi piace particolarmente (aiutare i colleghi).

Mi piace collaborare con gli altri dipartimenti?

→ Sì, mi piace.

Cosa mi piace?

→ Mi piace particolarmente aiutare i colleghi e collaborare con gli altri dipartimenti.

Con chi mi piace collaborare?

→ Con gli altri dipartimenti.

Chi non vuole lavorare?

→ Alcuni colleghi non vogliono lavorare.

Quando non vogliono lavorare?

→ Mai. Non vogliono lavorare mai.

Dove vanno spesso i colleghi?

→ Spesso vanno a prendere il caffè.

Quando vanno a prendere caffè?

→ Spesso.

Cosa dicono i colleghi?

→ Dicono che hanno tante riunioni.

Cosa hanno i colleghi?

→ Tante riunioni.

È vero che hanno tante riunioni?

→ Non è vero.

Cosa fanno i colleghi mentre gli altri lavorano?

→ Guardano le loro foto su Instagram.

Cosa guardano i colleghi mentre gli altri lavorano?

→ Le loro foto su Instagram.

### 3. Answer the questions as we did above and tell the story!

Notice how you can succeed with very little effort!

*Dove lavoro? Abbiamo clienti? Quanti clienti abbiamo? A che ora vado in ufficio?  
Dove vado alle nove di mattina? Mi piace aiutare i colleghi? Mi piace collaborare*

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

*con gli altri dipartimenti? Cosa mi piace? Con chi mi piace collaborare? Chi non vuole lavorare? Quando non vogliono lavorare? Dove vanno spesso i colleghi? Quando vanno a prendere il caffè? Cosa dicono i colleghi? Cosa hanno i colleghi? È vero che hanno tante riunioni? Cosa fanno i colleghi mentre gli altri lavorano? Cosa guardano i colleghi mentre gli altri lavorano?*

You should be proud of yourself because thanks to your amazing learning skills, you can do better than everyone else in the class!

Cosa fai?

1. If you go back to work, vai a [No. 119](#).
3. If you look for a colleague to go shopping with, vai a [No. 117](#).

## Index No. 23.

*I giorni della settimana, i mesi e le stagioni. Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

**Somma: + 10 punti**

In this section, we're going to learn the names of days, months and seasons.

## The days of the Gods

I'll tell you a cool trick on how to learn the names of the days in such a manner that they won't slip out of your mind. This trick is based on similarity.

Note that from Monday to Friday all the days' names end in *-di*: *lune-di*, *marte-di*, *mercole-di*, *giove-di*, *vener-di*. Why is that? Simply because the originally Latin *di* means 'day'. If you know Spanish, you can easily remember it as day is called *dia* in Spanish.

You know, every single word has its own history and its reason why it looks like it does. The same applies to the name of the days.

- ★ Lunedì < *luna* means 'moon', so *lunedì* is the day of the Moon. You can recognize this pattern in the English word lunatic. If you want to remember *lunedì* easily, imagine a lunatic man who is crying at the moon on Monday.
- ★ Martedì < *Marte* is 'Mars', so *martedì* is the day of Mars.
- ★ Mercoledì < *Mercurio* is 'Mercurius', so *mercoledì* is the day of Mercurius.
- ★ Giovedì < *Giove* is 'Jupiter', so *giovedì* is the day of Jupiter.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- ★ Venerdì < Venere is ‘Venus’, so *venerdì* is the day of Venus.

Sabato and Domenica have different stories because they have nothing to do with the names of Gods.

- ★ Sabato < The name derives from the Hebrew *shabbāt* or ‘day of rest’, through the Greek *σάββατον* and then the Latin *sabbātum*; in ancient times it was called *sabbato*.
- ★ Domenica < this name derives from the Latin *dies dominica* meaning ‘day of the Lord’ which means ‘day dedicated to God’.

See? If you know why something is named in a certain manner, you can remember it without much effort.

## The names of the months and seasons

As for the names of the months, it’s going to be much easier to remember as in many languages they are referred to in similar ways. Look at the following list:

<i>I mesi</i> ‘the months’	<i>Le stagioni</i> ‘the seasons’
<i>dicembre</i> <i>gennaio</i> <i>febbraio</i>	<i>inverno</i> ‘winter’
<i>marzo</i> <i>aprile</i> <i>maggio</i>	<i>primavera</i> ‘spring’
<i>giugno</i> <i>luglio</i> <i>agosto</i>	<i>estate</i> ‘summer’
<i>settembre</i> <i>ottobre</i> <i>novembre</i>	<i>autunno</i> ‘autumn’

Vai a [No. 101](#).

Index No. 24.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

*Le conversazioni iniziano così. Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10 punti.

Here you can find a list consisting of a few basic words and phrases which can be very handy when you talk about food with your Italian friends. Small talk about food will happen to you a thousand times, as one of the favorite topics of Italians is food. You will hear this question almost every time at the beginning of a conversation:

➤ *Cosa hai mangiato?* ‘What did you eat?’

● <b>Cibo</b>	food
● <b>Pasta</b>	pasta
● <b>Pane</b>	bread
● <b>Carne</b>	meat
● <b>Pesce</b>	fish
● <b>Vino</b>	wine
● <b>Acqua</b>	water
● <b>Birra</b>	beer
● <b>Insalata</b>	salad
● <b>Dolce</b>	sweet
● <b>Pranzo</b>	lunch
● <b>Cena</b>	dinner
● <b>Buon appetito!</b>	Enjoy your meal!
● <b>Mangiamo</b>	Let's eat!
● <b>Cosa hai mangiato?</b>	What did you eat?
● <b>Ti è piaciuto?</b>	Did you like it?
● <b>Buono!</b>	good
● <b>Ottimo</b>	excellent
● <b>Posso assaggiare?</b>	Can I have a taste?
● <b>Posso avere un caffè?</b>	Can I have a coffee?
● <b>Posso avere del pane?</b>	Can I have some bread?
● <b>Abbiamo mangiato bene.</b>	We ate well.

Now you are upgraded to advance to the next step! Vai a [No. 108](#).

Index No. 25.

*Ora devi esserci con la testa! Hai appena guadagnato 20 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 20

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

If this was a Facebook post, I would have definitely disliked it! I have never seen anybody who likes this topic in any language because it is so annoying. I swear to you, Chloe, I did my best to avoid or at least to postpone this subject, but apparently it's no longer evitable. However, I also promise that I'll explain it in the most painless manner possible.

## Articles

Articles are parts of the sentence that precede nouns and are used to indicate the gender (masculine or feminine) and the number (plural or singular) of the element to which they refer. The main rule is that the article always precedes the noun, but the noun doesn't always follow the article directly when an adjective or possessive pronoun/ adjective is used.

### Definite articles

#### Singular

#### **Feminine LA, L'**

#### **Use it when a noun ends in *a***

- *Si veste male, ma perchè non conosce **la moda italiana**.* 'She dresses badly, but (it's) because she doesn't know the Italian fashion.'
- *É venuta qui per aiutare **la nostra agenzia**.* 'She came here to help our agency.'
- ***La sua posizione** è ottima.* 'Its location is great.'
- ***L'amica** di Chiara è una ragazza arrogante.* 'Chiara's friend is an arrogant girl.'

Note: *Sua* and *nostra* are possessive pronouns that take place between the article and the noun. When a noun starts with a vowel, we use an apostrophe to avoid pronouncing two vowels together. In the case of *l'amica* it normally would be *la amica*, however it would be hard to pronounce two vowels, so we contract them with an apostrophe.

#### **Use it when a noun ends in *e***

- *Ecco è **la chiave** dell'appartamento.* 'Here is the key to the flat.'
- *Luisa è **la madre** di Anna.* 'Luisa is Anna's mother.'

### Exceptions

- ***La metro** è da due minuti a piedi.* 'The metro is a two minute walk away.'
- *Ascolto **la radio** ogni giorno.* 'I listen to the radio every day.'
- ***La toilette** si trova a sinistra.* 'The toilet is on the left.'
- *Tu sei **la mia mano** destra.* 'You are my right hand.'



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Note: I'm sorry about this last category! But what to do? The exceptions exist to strengthen the rules. (*La metro* actually has a feminine article because it's an abbreviation of *la metropolitana*). Generally speaking, we can say that these exceptions are mainly foreign words in Italian, but not always (see *mano*). I think there is nothing else to do other than accepting the exceptions as they are. As you are advancing with Italian, you will get more and more used to them.

## Masculine IL, LO, L'

### Use it when a noun ends in *o*

#### IL

- *Il proprietario di casa mi ha mandato il contratto con la firma.* 'The landlord sent me the contract with the signature.'

#### L'

- *L'alloggio è libero.* 'The accommodation is available.'

Note: The same applies here. When a noun starts with a vowel, we use an apostrophe to avoid pronouncing two vowels together.

#### LO

- *Lo studio degli articoli diventa complicato quando i maschi si presentano.* 'Studying (the study of) the articles gets tricky when males show up.'
- *Lo zio di mio figlio è mio fratello.* 'My son's uncle is my brother.'
- *Lo gnomo è brutto, piccolo e vecchio.* 'The gnome is ugly, small and old.'
- *Lo xilofono? Quando mai pronuncerò questa parola?* 'The xylophone? When will I ever say this word?'

Note: Then, they say that females are complicated...

So, you should use *lo* when a masculine noun starts with gn, io, on, pn, ps, s + consonante (sb, sc, sd ... sp, st, sv), x, y, z.

### Use it when a noun ends in *e*

- *Voglio dire nel pomeriggio il sole ... sì, nel pomeriggio il sole arriva.* 'I mean in the afternoon the sun ... yes, in the afternoon the sun comes.'
- *Il cane si chiama Lili.* 'The dog is called Lili.'
- *Il piede di Anna è enorme.* 'Anna's foot is huge.'

### Attention



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

I didn't want to call this category 'exceptions' because I feel I have already got it in the neck. So, I'll just tell you where to focus more.

- **il programma**
- **il problema**
- **il caffè**
- **il bar**

Notes: I know, some of them end in *a*, but they are masculine nouns. You should learn them by heart. Some of them end in a consonant, some of them end in an accented vowel. Don't worry about them too much, because you will have other opportunities to learn them in detail. At this level of Italian knowledge, your aim is to recognize them and try to guess the correct article. If you make mistakes, it's fine! Nobody will judge you.

PS: I am afraid of telling you about the masculine plural cases because you may throw the whole book away.

Plural

### **Feminine LE < LA, L'**

As we expected, females are easygoing.

**Use it when the feminine noun ends in *e* in plural**

- *Le amiche di Chiara sono ragazze arroganti.* 'Chiara's friends are arrogant girls.'

**Use it when the feminine noun ends in *i* in plural**

- *Ecco sono le chiavi dell'appartamento.* 'Here are the keys to the apartment.'

### **Masculine I < IL, GLI < L', LO**

Males are .... no comment.

**Use I where the singular article would be IL**

- *Ha gli occhi azzurri, i capelli biondi e è abbastanza alta.* 'She has blue eyes, blonde hair and is quite tall.'

**Use GLI where the singular article would be L'**

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- *Ha **gli occhi** azzurri, i capelli biondi e è abbastanza alta.* ‘She has blue eyes, blonde hair and is quite tall.’

**Use GLI where the singular article would be LO**

- ***Gli studi** degli articoli diventano complicati quando i maschi si presentano.* ‘Studying (the studies of) the articles gets tricky when males show up.’
- ***Gli zii** di mio figlio sono miei fratelli.* ‘My son's uncles are my brothers.’
- ***Gli gnomi** sono brutti, piccoli e vecchi.* ‘The gnomes are ugly, small and old.’

## Indefinite articles

## Singular

**Feminine UNA, UN’**

I will make it simple.

**Use *una* when a feminine noun starts with a consonant.**

- *Lei è **una** bella ragazza.* ‘She's a nice girl.’

**Use *un’* when a feminine noun starts with a vowel.**

- ***Un’amica** di Anna è molto arrogante.* ‘A friend of Anna's is very arrogant.’

**Masculine UNO, UN****Use *un* almost always except when you use *uno*.**

Ok, ok, I know you are mad, but I’m serious. You will use *un* in any case except when you should use *uno*. So the question is when should you use *uno*.

- *Ha **un** viso molto carino.* ‘She has a very pretty face.’

**Use *uno* where the definite article would be *lo***

Remember the long list of cases when we should use *lo*? When a masculine noun starts with gn, io, on, pn, ps, s + consonante (sb, sc, sd ... sp, st, sv), x, y, z.

- **uno studio**

Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- **uno psicologo**
- **uno gnomo**

## Partitive Articles

Semplicissimo! It means ‘a bit of, some’.

The partitive articles in the singular indicate a certain quantity of something: *Vorrei un po’ del zucchero nel caffè.* ‘I want a bit of sugar in coffee’.

In the plural the partitive article indicates a part of a whole, a certain number of: *Vorrei delle matite.* ‘I would like some pencils.’

Singular

### Feminine DELLA

Use always **della**

- *Posso prendere un po’ della torta?* ‘Can I have a bit of cake?’

### Masculine DEL, DELLO

Use **del** when you don’t use **dello**

- *Mi dai del pane?* ‘Will you give me some bread?’

Use **dello** when the masculine noun starts with a vowel or with **gn, io, on, pn, ps, s + consonante (sb, sc, sd ... sp, st, sv), x, y, z.**

- *Posso avere dello yoghurt?* ‘Can I have some yoghurt?’

Plural

### Feminine DELLE

Use always **delle**

- *Mi dici delle opinioni della strategia?* ‘Will you tell me some opinions about the strategy?’
- *Luisa le da delle maglie.* ‘Luisa gives her some shirts.’

### Masculine DEI, DEGLI

**Use *dei* when you don't use *degli***

➤ *Conosco **dei ragazzi** in questa quartiere.* 'I know some guys in this neighborhood.'

**Use *degli* when the masculine noun starts with a vowel or with gn, io, on, pn, ps, s + consonante (sb, sc, sd ... sp, st, sv), x, y, z.**

➤ *Posso vedere **degli zaini**?* 'Can I see some backpacks?'

The end! I hope you are still alive and can continue on your path.

What have you learned?

- **definite articles**
- **indefinite articles**
- **partitive articles**

I am ashamed of keeping you here so long and I want to make it up to you. I'll give you a chance to choose again.

1. If you go to ask Chiara for help, vai a [No. 130](#).
2. If you don't want help from colleagues and call a real estate agency, vai a [No. 147](#).
3. If you have the Nerd Learning Style, you can learn deeply about this topic. Vai ad [Index No. 26](#).

**Index No. 26.**

*Non essere troppo entusiasta! Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10

Well, I see you Chloe. You are a hardcore nerd.

I'm happy to see you here and I also want to say I appreciate your enthusiasm! Let's dive into knowledge then!

**Definite Articles for Nerds**

In Italian, the definite article is used to indicate something specific through the accompanying name; it is used to specify common, concrete or abstract nouns, adjectives, pronouns, and accompany, in some cases, physical descriptions.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

## When to use the definite articles?

They should not be placed in front of personal names or surnames, unless these are introduced by a common name:

- ~~la~~ Francesca BUT la signora Francesca
- ~~il~~ Caccini BUT il signor Caccini

However, they should be placed in front of surnames to indicate an entire family

- i Caccini
- i Dayton

or a woman whose proper name is not present

- la Curie

They should not be placed in front of names of family members in the singular if preceded by a possessive adjective (except *loro*):

- ~~la~~ mia sorella
- ~~il~~ mio padre

BUT

- il loro fratello

However, they should be used if family names are in the plural or are preceded by an adjective:

- i miei fratelli
- la mia bella madre

They should be placed in front of geographical names (mountains, rivers, lakes, seas, oceans, continents, states, regions):

- il Po
- il Mar Nero
- l'Africa
- l'Italia
- la Sicilia

However, they should not be placed in front of names of cities:

- ~~la~~ Roma
- ~~la~~ Londra

In front of foreign names, the article is usually chosen based on its pronunciation, respecting the rules valid for Italian:

- lo show (because sh- is pronounced in Italian sc-)
- il jazz

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

In Italian, the *h* is silent, so the article is addressed as if the vowel directly followed it:

- l'hotel
- l'hamburger

You want more nerdy stuff?

You should omit the article in the following cases

- ➔ in the numbers;
- ➔ in front of the names of cities, except in some cases where it is included, such as *il Cairo, La Spezia*, etc. ;
- ➔ in the appositions;
- ➔ with some complements of place (andare a casa);
- ➔ in almost all adverbial phrases (di proposito, in fondo, etc.);
- ➔ in expressions acting as qualifying adverbs (con intelligenza, etc.);

How to learn all these then? Eh, you wanted to know them, so it's your responsibility. Ok, don't worry! I think you could do a mind map to learn them easily. What do you think?

Vai a [No. 147](#).

Index No. 27.

*Secondo me hai scelto bene! Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10

## Opinioni

Italiano	Inglese
<i>Pensa di essere tutto lei.</i>	<b>She thinks</b> everything is about her.
<i>Si, hai ragione!</i>	Yes <b>you are right!</b>
<i>Mi sembra simpatica.</i>	<b>She seems</b> nice to me.
<i>A mio parere lei è una bella ragazza.</i>	<b>In my opinion</b> , she is a beautiful girl.
<i>Comunque, secondo me non è cattiva come pensi, Anna!</i>	However, <b>according to me</b> , she is not as bad as you think, Anna!

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

<i>Che dici, Daniele?</i>	<b>What are you saying, Daniele?</b>
<i>Non sono d'accordo.</i>	<b>I do not agree.</b>
<i>Tu non sai niente.</i>	You <b>don't know anything.</b>
<i>A mio giudizio vuole solo collaborare su una nuova strategia per avere risultati migliori.</i>	<b>In my opinion</b> he just wants to collaborate on a new strategy to have better results.

## Descrizioni di persone

Italiano	Inglese
<i>Lei è molto arrogante.</i>	She is very <b>arrogant.</b>
<i>E poi, come si veste, mamma mia!</i>	And then, <b>how she dresses</b> , oh my God!
<i>Ma ha un viso molto carino.</i>	But she <b>has a very pretty face.</b>
<i>Mi sembra simpatica.</i>	She seems <b>nice</b> to me.
<i>A mio parere lei è una bella ragazza.</i>	In my opinion <b>she is a beautiful girl.</b>
<i>Ha gli occhi azzurri, i capelli biondi e è abbastanza alta.</i>	She <b>has blue eyes, blonde hair and is quite tall.</b>
<i>Comunque, secondo me non è cattiva come pensi, Anna!</i>	However, in my opinion <b>she is not as bad as you think</b> , Anna!
<i>Lei è un pericolo per noi.</i>	<b>She is a danger</b> to us.

## Conversation fillers

Italiano	Inglese
<i>Comunque, secondo me non è cattiva come pensi, Anna!</i>	<b>However</b> , in my opinion, she is not as bad as you think, Anna!
<i>Proprio il mio ideale.</i>	<b>Exactly</b> my ideal.

Vai a [No. 130.](#)



Index No. 28.

*Ad ogni uccello, il suo nido è bello. Hai appena guadagnato 20 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 20

Connection to Universal Knowledge: when it comes to language learning, this means you have access to every aspect of the language (grammar rules and words).

## Renting house vocabulary

You receive all the info about renting flats and houses in Italy based on the conversation that you've just overheard.

● <b>appartamento</b>	flat
● <b>stanza</b>	room
● <b>camera</b>	room
● <b>camera da letto</b>	bedroom
● <b>cucina</b>	kitchen
● <b>soggiorno</b>	living room
● <b>bagno</b>	bathroom, toilet
● <b>balcone</b>	balcony
● <b>metre quadro</b>	square meter
● <b>alloggio</b>	accommodation, housing
● <b>posizione</b>	position
● <b>ottima</b>	great, excellent, optimal
● <b>in centro</b>	in the center
● <b>la metro</b>	subway
● <b>a piedi</b>	by walk
● <b>mezzo pubblico</b>	public transport, public service vehicle
● <b>attorno</b>	around
● <b>palazzo</b>	building
● <b>piano</b>	floor
● <b>al secondo piano</b>	on the second floor
● <b>mi serve</b>	I need it
● <b>libero</b>	free

The cool thing about the Connection to Universal Knowledge is that it foresees what possible situations you may go through, so it prepares you to handle them.

Here is a useful vocab that you can pick up from the universe.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

● <b>casa</b>	house
● <b>villa</b>	villa
● <b>villetta</b>	chalet
● <b>chiave</b>	key
● <b>proprietario di casa</b>	landlord
● <b>inquilino</b>	tenant
● <b>coinquilino</b>	roommate
● <b>contratto</b>	contract
● <b>firma</b>	signature
● <b>durata</b>	duration, length
● <b>non funziona</b>	it doesn't work
● <b>è rotto</b>	it's broken
● <b>ascensore</b>	elevator
● <b>vicino</b>	near, neighbour
● <b>campanello</b>	ring
● <b>citofono</b>	entryphone
● <b>affittare</b>	to rent
● <b>comprare</b>	to buy
● <b>prenotare</b>	to book

However, there is a price for wisdom. It goes ahead until you know everything. Even grammar!

## Nouns

### Singular and Plural Nouns

A noun is variable in gender (masculine, feminine) and in number (singular, plural).

Nouns ending in -o > -i

Usually nouns ending in **-o** are masculine and in the plural they end in **-i**

- appartamento > appartamenti
- bagno > bagni
- mezzo pubblico > mezzi pubblici
- palazzo > palazzi

Note: There are feminine nouns ending in **-o** and in the plural they take the **-i**

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- mano > mani

Nouns ending in - a > - e

Nouns ending in **-a** are usually feminine and in the plural they change to **-e**

- stanza > stanze
- camera > camere
- cucina > cucine

Nouns ending in - e > - i

Nouns ending in **-e**, on the other hand, can be both masculine and feminine and their plural is in **-i**

- chiave > chiavi
- posizione > posizioni
- ascensore > ascensori

Then there are nouns that in the singular have a single form and in the plural end in **-i** or **-e** depending on whether you want to express the masculine or the feminine (dentista > dentisti/dentiste).

Vai a [No. 135](#).

Index No. 29.

*Casa mia, casa mia, per piccina che tu sia, tu mi sembri una badia. Hai appena guadagnato 15 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 15

I promise I won't bother you too much this time. I just want to introduce you to a useful grammar topic

## Adjectives

### Qualifiers

When you want to describe someone or something, you should add adjectives to your speech. Do you agree? Notice how the interlocutors qualify the accommodation:

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- *Questo appartamento è carino.* ‘This apartment is nice.’
- *Come vede, la casa è molto luminosa.* ‘As you can see, the house is very bright.’

They use adjectives to make the description more precise. Take a closer look at how they use them!

- la **casa luminosa**
- un **appartamento carino**

## First class adjectives

They use it according to the noun gender. So, where we use feminine nouns, the adjective is also feminine. Where we use masculine nouns, their adjective nestles with the noun and mirrors its gender again. Obviously, adjectives do the same with plural forms as well.

- *ragazza bella* ‘nice girl’
- *ragazzo bello* ‘handsome boy’
- *ragazze belle* ‘nice girls’
- *ragazzi belli* ‘handsome boys’

## Second class adjectives

But we haven’t finished yet. There are some adjectives which are more self-confident and insist on their own endings. They end in **-e** in singular and **-i** in plural even if pigs fly!

- *gatto verde* ‘green cat’
- *gatti verdi* ‘green cats’
- *testa verde* ‘green head’
- *teste verdi* ‘green heads’

Based on the poor quantity of materials for this paragraph, I couldn’t give you such a high amount of *punti esperienza* if we stopped here. So, I feel a powerful need to teach you

## The degrees of the qualifying adjective

*Questo è semplicissimo! È più semplice dei sostantivi. Secondo me in realtà, questa grammatica è la più semplice di tutte.*

Did you get what I mean?

**There are three degrees of the qualifying adjective:**

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- 1.) positive degree when the adjective expresses a simple quality
  - *semplice* ‘simple’
- 2.) comparative degree when it expresses a comparison between two terms
  - *più semplice* ‘more simple’
  - *meno semplice* ‘less simple’
  - *quanto semplice quanto* ‘as simple as’
- 3.) superlative degree when it expresses the highest degree of a quality
  - *semplicissimo* ‘very simple’
  - *la più semplice* ‘the simplest’

*È semplicissimo, vero?*

## Additional info

- *Si, il contratto ha una durata di quattro anni.* ‘Yes, the contract has a duration of four years.’

Some of you may think it’s a joke! But it’s not. If you want to rent a house in Italy, you will very often find 4+4 contracts which means that the contract has a duration of four years and it’s extendable with an additional four years.

Ora, vai a [No. 139](#).

## Index No. 30.

*Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10

First of all, you remember that settantasei means 76, so you can take the right bus. Second, you can recall all the relevant info that the man has just said to you.

- *Torna indietro. Poi, attraversa la rotonda. Troverai una fermata di pullman, autobus.* ‘Go back. Then, go through the roundabout. You will find a bus stop.’
- *Prendi l’autobus numero settantasei e scendi a Roma in piazza Venezia. Poi, quando arrivi, chiedi a qualcuno dov’è via Battisti.* ‘Take bus number seventy-six and get off in Piazza Venezia in Rome. Then, when you arrive, ask someone where Via Battisti is.’

## Imperative

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

The imperative is a verbal way of giving commands, orders and directions. We can give commands to the following persons in Italian: *tu*, *Lei*, *voi*, *noi*. In this section we're going to look at only what you more likely will use in your daily life, so persons *tu*, *noi* and *voi*.

The good news is that it's easy!

**In case of -ERE and -IRE verbs, *tu* and *voi* follow the same and identical conjugation of the present indicative, but without personal pronouns:**

- *Tu: Prendi l'autobus numero settantasei.* 'Take bus number seventy-six.'
- *Voi: Prendete l'autobus numero settantasei.* 'Take (you guys) bus number seventy-six.'
- *Tu: Scendi a Roma in piazza Venezia.* 'Get off in Piazza Venezia in Rome.'
- *Voi: Scendete a Roma in piazza Venezia.* 'Get off (you guys) in Piazza Venezia in Rome.'
- *Tu: Chiedi a qualcuno dov'è via Battisti.* 'Ask someone where Via Battisti is.'
- *Voi: Chiedete a qualcuno dov'è via Battisti.* 'Ask (you guys) someone where Via Battisti is.'

**In case of the second persons of - ARE verbs we use the verb stem + A:**

- *Tu: Torna indietro. Poi, attraversa la rotonda.* 'Go back. Then, go through the roundabout.'
- *Voi: Tornate indietro. Poi, attraversate la rotonda.* 'Go back (you guys). Then, go through the roundabout.'

Is it easy for now? Don't be so happy!

Here comes the real Italian-style: complication:

**To form the imperative with *noi* use the present tense!**

- *Andiamo a lavoro!* 'Let's go to work!'
- *Prendiamo un caffè!* 'Let's have a coffee!'
- *Mangiamo una pizza!* 'Let's eat a pizza!'

## The Negative Imperative

**For *noi*, *voi* and *Lei*, the negative imperative is formed by placing the negation *non* in front of the verb to the imperative.**

- *Non vada!* 'Don't go!'

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- *Non prendiamo birra!* ‘We do not take beer!’
- *Non mangiate la mia pizza!* ‘Don't eat my pizza!’

The negative imperative of the second person singular *tu* is always and only formed with *no* + infinitive

- *Non prendere il mio cellulare!* ‘Don't take my phone!’
- *Non lasciare l'ufficio!* ‘Don't leave the office!’
- *Non urlare!* ‘Don't yell!’

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Nerd Learning Style, vai a [Index No. 31](#).
2. If not, vai a [No. 136](#).

## Index No. 31.

*Benvenuta nel laboratorio segreto! Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

Ok, my nerdy friend, listen to me! I'm going to reveal to you all the nerdy info about the imperatives, but then don't ask me how to learn them. Deal?

**To form the imperative with *Lei* (formal You) use the present subjunctive**

- *Vada avanti!* ‘Please go ahead!’
- *Venga pure!* ‘Please come in!’
- *Abbi pazienza!* ‘Be patient!’
- *Mi dia il passaporto!* ‘Give me your passport!’

Note: What is the present subjunctive? Don't you know it? Lucky you... Anyway, we'll learn it in time, now just try to get familiar with the forms, but you don't need to use them.

**When the imperative is accompanied by a complement pronoun, this usually joins the verb in a single word:**

- *Scusami!* ‘I'm sorry!’ (give me your apology)
- *Dimmi!* ‘Tell me!’
- *Dammelo!* ‘Give it to me!’
- *Guardalo!* ‘Look at it!’
- *Parlami!* ‘Talk to me!’



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

**In the negative form, however, the pronoun can go either after the verb or between the verb and the negation.**

- *Non prenderlo* = *Non lo prendere!* ‘Don’t take it!’
- *Non parlatemi!* = *Non mi parlate!* ‘Don’t (you guys) talk to me!’

## Irregular Verbs in Imperative

	TU	VOI
ESSERE	Sii	Siate
AVERE	Abbi	Abbate
SAPERE	Sappi	Sappiate
DARE	Da' / Dai	Date
FARE	Fa' / Fai	Fate
STARE	Sta' / Stai	State
ANDARE	Va' / Vai	Andate
DIRE	Di'	Dite

## Colloquial expressions

- *Dai!* ‘Come on’

You’re going to hear this expression everywhere! It can be mainly translated as ‘Come on’ in English. And yes, it’s pronounced as ‘die’, but it doesn’t mean the same thing! So, if an Italian says ‘Dai, vieni con me!’, they don’t mean that they want you to die.

- *Figurati!* ‘Don’t worry!’

We’ve already encountered this one, but we haven’t learned all of the meanings of this extra useful expression! It has several meanings. In its dictionary form *figurarsi* means ‘to imagine’, however, it completely changed its meaning in real life. Let’s look at the examples!

- *Grazie per l’aiuto!* ‘Thanks for help!’
- *Figurati! L’ho fatto volentieri!* ‘It’s OK. I did it gladly!’

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- *Ti devo aiutare?* ‘Should I help you?’
- *No, no. Figurati!* ‘No, thanks!’
  
- *Anna lavora tantissimo.* ‘Anna works a lot.’
- *Ma figurati! È sempre a prendere caffè.* ‘Do not even mention it! She always has coffee.’
  
- *Anna è a prendere caffè.* ‘Anna is to have coffee.’
- *Figurati! Non mi stupisco.* ‘Tell me about it! I'm not surprised.’

Actually almost all meanings (except the last one) can be reduced to just one: ‘Don’t worry!’  
Try to pay attention when you hear it and try to find out its meaning in context.

- *Dammi una mano!* ‘Give me a hand!’
- *Fammi sapere!* ‘Let me know!’

Mush, as you’re a nerd, I suppose your head is about to explode with all this knowledge. So, let’s turn to playing!

Vai a [No. 136.](#)

## Index No. 32.

*Se usi bene il potere... Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 20

**Potere ‘can, may’ in Present Tense**

- *Posso entrare?* ‘May I come in?’
- *Possiamo parlare, Chloe?* ‘Can we talk, Chloe?’
- *Come posso aiutarti?* ‘How can I help you?’
- *E io come posso essere utile per te?* ‘And how can I be of service to you?’
- *Può lasciare la mia casa, per favore?* ‘Could you leave my house, please?’

## Verb Conjugation

<i>Potere</i>	
Io	posso

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Tu	puoi
Lui/lei/Lei	può
Noi	possiamo
Voi	potete
Loro	possono

How to use the verb *potere*?

Two English verbs correspond to the Italian verb *potere*: can and may. This means that the verb *potere* is used to indicate both the possibility or being able to do something (can) and the permission to do something (may).

However, when referring to the ability to do something, the verb *sapere* is used followed by the infinitive. So if for example, you want to say “I can fly, I can speak Italian, I can ride a bike, etc., the correct verb is to *sapere*, not *potere*. Here are some examples:

- *Chloe sa cucinare i piatti italiani.* ‘Chloe can cook Italian dishes.’
- *Tu sai parlare italiano.* ‘You can speak Italian.’

*Voglio chiederti se è possibile...*

I want to show you this sentence structure including the usage of *se* ‘if’, however, without learning all kinds of sentences with *se*.

It’s easy. We’ll use present tense after both parts of the sentence. Agreed? You can use *se* in the following type of sentences.

- *Voglio dirti qualcosa di importante se è possibile.* ‘I want to tell you something important if it is possible.’
- *Se hai bisogno di qualcosa, fammi sapere!* ‘If you need anything, just let me know!’
- *Vuoi sapere se Alberto veramente esiste o no?* ‘Do you want to know if Alberto really exists or not?’
- *Posso dirti la verità se è necessario.* ‘I can tell you the truth if necessary.’
- *Se vuoi possiamo andare insieme!* ‘If you want, we can go together!’

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

What have you learned?

- **Potere in Present Tense**
- **Se in Present**

This is useful grammar, admit it!

You answer in this way: “Posso chiederti una mano perchè voglio organizzare una festa?”

Vai a [No. 174](#).

Index No. 33.

*So qualcosa che tu non sai. Hai appena guadagnato 20 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 20

## Some Indefinite Adjectives

You've heard the following expressions around many times, and now you finally remember their meanings! Relax, I won't over-explain it right now, but during more advanced levels!

*Alcuni, alcune* 'some'

To express an unknown quantity in the plural we use the indefinite pronouns *alcuni* (masculine plural) and *alcune* (feminine plural).

- *L'unica cosa che so che **alcuni colleghi** nascondo qualcosa riguardo ad Alberto.* 'The only thing I know is that **some colleagues** are hiding something about Alberto.'
- ***Alcune amiche** sono simpatiche.* '**Some friends** are nice.'

*Altro, altra, altri, altre* 'other(s)'

- *Allora vuoi prendere altro?* 'So, do you want to get something else?'
- *Se non li butta, devo denunciarla perchè obbliga **gli altri** di seguire una dieta forzata.* 'If you don't throw it away, I have to report it because you force **others** to follow a mandatory diet.'

*Qualcosa* 'something, anything'

- *Voglio dirti **qualcosa** di importante se è possibile.* 'I want to tell you **something** important if possible.'

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- *Se hai bisogno di **qualcosa**, fammi sapere!* ‘If you need **anything**, just let me know!’

*Qualsiasi* ‘any’

- *Non puoi mettere **qualsiasi formaggio** sulla pizza.* ‘You can't put **any cheese** on the pizza.’
- *Puoi chiedermi **qualsiasi cosa**.* ‘You can ask me **anything**.’
- *Se hai bisogno di **qualsiasi cosa**, fammi sapere!* ‘If you need **anything**, just let me know!’

*Unico, unica* ‘only one’

- *L'**unica cosa** che so che alcuni colleghi nascondo qualcosa riguardo ad Alberto.* ‘**The only thing** I know is that **some colleagues** are hiding something about Alberto.’
- *Era l'**unico** appartamento libero e vicino a lavoro.* ‘It was **the only** free apartment close to work.’
- *L'**unica cosa da fare** è andare avanti.* ‘**The only thing to do** is to keep going.’

Vai a [No. 172](#).

## Index No. 34.

*Non posso cambiare il passato ma posso provare a migliorare il futuro. (Wall Street: Il denaro non dorme mai). Hai appena guadagnato 20 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 20

## Introduction to Passato Prossimo

I warn you, it won't be the easiest topic, therefore, I just want to do a quick introduction here. I want to talk about the two principles.

- *No, io **non le ho dato** niente.* ‘No, **I didn't give her** anything.’
- *La gatta era in casa quando io **sono tornata** a casa.* ‘The cat was in the house when **I got home**.’

Here is an instant recipe:

***Essere/avere in present tense + past participle***

*Avere* and *essere* are the auxiliary verbs that form compound tenses in the Italian language.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

**Use the verb *avere* as an auxiliary verb with transitive verbs.**

Transitive verbs are verbs which action passes directly on the object (thing or person); and this object answers the question ‘who?’ or ‘what?’

***Che cosa? ‘What?’***

- *Ha dato un prosciutto al gatto.* ‘**She gave** the cat a ham.’
- *Non ho capito niente.* ‘**I did not understand** anything.’
- *Li ho già pagati.* ‘**I have already paid** for them.’
- *Questi colleghi hanno cominciato a comportarsi stranamente.* ‘These colleagues **began** to behave strangely.’

***Chi? ‘Who?’***

- *Ho trovato la gatta in frigo.* ‘**I found** the cat in the fridge.’
- *Hai visto Alberto?* ‘**Have you seen** Alberto?’

**Use the verb *essere* as an auxiliary verb with intransitive verbs.**

All the other verbs or those that do not pass their action to the object are intransitive verbs. Note that intransitive verbs can change their endings in participle as they behave like nouns.

- *La gatta era in casa quando io sono tornata a casa.* ‘The cat was in the house when **I got home.**’
- *Alberto è andato in vacanza?* ‘**Did** Alberto **go** on vacation?’
- *Tutti i colleghi sono venuti alla festa di Chloe.* ‘All the colleagues **came** to Chloe’s party.’

It’s party time!

Vai a [No. 153](#).

Index No. 35.

*Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10

Here you find a review of the conversation:

- *Come primo passo, dobbiamo decidere se vuoi preparare tu qualcosa o vuoi prendere qualcosa già pronto.*
- *Mi piace cucinare e cucino bene.*
- *Per esempio voglio fare la pizza.*

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- *Quindi bisogna prendere gli ingredienti come farina, olio, mais e ananas.*
- *No, no, lasciamo stare la pizza secondo me!*
- *Prendi le focacce pronte.*
- *Devi soltanto metterle nel forno.*
- *Prendiamo anche qualche prosciutto, formaggio e pane.*
- *Vogliamo anche dolce?*
- *Sì, prendiamo tiramisù.*
- *O meglio, prendiamo profiterol perchè dura di più.*

I'm sure you can recognize a few words based on your *universal* knowledge.

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>● <b>passo</b></li> <li>● <b>decidere</b></li> <li>● <b>preparare</b></li> <li>● <b>pronto/a</b></li> <li>● <b>cucinare</b></li> </ul>	<p>step, pass to decide to prepare ready, prompt to cook &gt; cucina 'kitchen, cuisine'; cuoco 'cook'</p>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>● <b>ingredienti</b></li> <li>● <b>farina</b></li> <li>● <b>olio</b></li> <li>● <b>mais</b></li> <li>● <b>ananas</b></li> <li>● <b>forno</b></li> <li>● <b>dolce</b></li> </ul>	<p>ingredients farina, flour oil corn, maize pineapple oven, furnace sweet (You can recall it easily from <i>Dolce Vita</i>)</p>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>● <b>tiramisù</b></li> </ul>	<p>tiramisù, a kind of cake (I'm sure you know it)</p>

You may not be familiar with the following words:

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>● <b>prendere</b></li> <li>● <b>lasciamo stare</b></li> <li>● <b>soltanto</b></li> <li>● <b>metterle = mettere le (focacce)</b></li> <li>● <b>prosciutto</b></li> <li>● <b>formaggio</b></li> <li>● <b>pane</b></li> <li>● <b>profiterol</b></li> <li>● <b>dura &lt; durare</b></li> <li>● <b>di più</b></li> </ul>	<p>to take Let's leave/ go only, solely put them ham cheese bread profiterol, a kind of sweet to last more</p>
--	--



By the way, is it a good idea to buy what Dario suggests? I don't think so!

Vai a [No. 175](#).

Index No. 36.

*Segreto confidato non è più segreto. Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: +15

Here is how you analyze what Daniele said:

*“Loro nascondono un segreto di Alberto. Poco dopo del tuo trasloco a Roma da New York, Alberto è sparito. Questi colleghi hanno cominciato a comportarsi stranamente. Volevano convincere Alessandro a rimandarti a New York. Secondo me anche Alessandro sa qualcosa.”*

- **loro:** they. Personal pronoun, 3rd person Pl.
- **nascondono:** they hide. *nascondere* ‘to hide’, Presente indicativo (Present Simple), 3rd person Pl.
- **un:** a. Indefinite article, Masc., Sg.
- **di:** of. Preposition
- **poco:** a little, little. Adjective
- **dopo:** after. Adverb
- **del:** of. Preposition + definite article, Masc., Sg.
- **tuo:** your. Possessive adj. 2nd person Sg.
- **trasloco:** moving. Noun. Sg.
- **a:** in. Prep.
- **da:** from. Prep.
- **è sparito:** disappeared. *sparire* ‘to disappear’, Passato Prossimo, 3rd person Sg.
- **questi:** these. Adj.
- **colleghi:** colleagues. Noun. Pl.
- **hanno cominciato a:** they started to. *cominciare* ‘to start, begin’, Passato Prossimo, 3rd person Pl.
- **comportarsi:** to behave. Infinitive verb. Reflexiv.
- **stranamente:** strangely. Adverb
- **volevano:** they wanted. *volere* ‘to want’, Passato Imperfetto, 3rd person Pl.
- **convincere a:** to convince to. Infinitive verb., Prep.
- **rimandarti:** to send you back. *rimandare* ‘to send back’, Infinitive verb., + *ti* ‘you’ Object Pronoun, 2nd person Sg.
- **a:** to. Prep.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- **secondo me:** according to me
- **anche:** also. Adverb
- **sa:** he knows. *sapere* 'to know' Presente indicativo (Present Simple), 3rd person Sg.
- **qualcosa:** something. Noun. Sg.

Curioso, no? Anyway, don't waste more time and go to buy the groceries!

Vai a [No. 175](#).

## Index No. 37.

*"Tutti coloro che dimenticano il loro passato, sono condannati a riviverlo." (Primo Levi)*  
*Hai appena perso 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: - 5

It's time to face the past! Let me refresh your memory!

*Ieri sera verso le dieci ha bussato alla porta Alessandro Galli, il direttore dell'ufficio. Quando hai aperto la porta ti ha detto: "Hai dimenticato di invitarmi." Ti ricordi? Bene! Poi, lui è entrato nella tua casa ed è svenuto. Perché è svenuto? Non lo sappiamo ma è sembrato spaventato. Mi ricordo che Chiara teneva un coltello in mano perchè voleva tagliare la torta. Forse ad Alessandro non piacciono i coltelli?*

Your memory is as sharp as a knife. You remember all the words and grammar, so it's easy to put the whole story together.

'Last night around ten, Alessandro Galli, the office manager, knocked on the door. When you opened the door he said to you: "You forgot to invite me." Do you remember? Good! Then, he entered your house and fainted. Why did he faint? We don't know but he looked scared. I remember that Chiara held a knife in her hand because she wanted to cut the cake. Maybe Alessandro doesn't like knives?'

I'm really shocked you have forgotten what happened that evening, so I have decided that you should practice the past tense.

Vai a [Index No. 38](#).

## Index No. 38.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

*“Il presente mi ha rivelato la struttura del passato.” Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10

- **Abbiamo misurato** la pressione ed era troppo bassa, ma ora è normalizzata. ‘We **measured** her blood pressure which was too low but is now normalized.’
- Gli **abbiamo dato** delle vitamine e tra qualche ora dovrebbe sentirsi meglio. ‘We **gave** him some vitamins and he should be feeling better in a few hours.’
- **È successo** qualcosa di particolare? ‘**Did** something particular **happen**?’
- **Abbiamo provato** a chiamarla ma **non ha risposto**. ‘We **tried** to call her but **she didn't answer**.’
- **Ho trovato** il suo cellulare nella sua tasca. ‘**I found** his cell phone in his pocket.’
- Possiamo vedere se **ha salvato** qualche altre familiare. ‘We can check if **he has saved** any other family members.’

## Passato Prossimo - Regular Verbs

The *Passato Prossimo* is a compound verbal tense and used to talk about an action concluded in the past. Here is the recipe:

***Essere/avere* in present tense + past participle**

### *Parlare, sapere, dormire* in Passato Prossimo

The Three Verb Conjugations (Avere)

	parl-ARE	sap-ERE	dorm-IRE
Io	ho parl-ato	ho sap-uto	ho dorm-ito
Tu	hai parl-ato	hai sap-uto	hai dorm-ito
Lui/lei/Lei	ha parl-ato	ha sap-uto	ha dorm-ito
Noi	abbiamo parl-ato	abbiamo sap-uto	abbiamo dorm-ito
Voi	avete parl-ato	avete sap-uto	avete dorm-ito

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Loro	hanno parl-ato	hanno sap-uto	hanno dorm-ito
------	----------------	---------------	----------------

If you learned the *avere* in the present well, you shouldn't be in trouble with this table. As you can see, you just use *avere* in Present tense and then you use the past participle of the verb of the action. The only thing that might be a little tricky is the change of vowels after the root of the verb: - *ato*; - *uto*; - *ito*.

## How to use the Passato Prossimo?

The Passato Prossimo in Italian means “near” past, that is, a short time passed. In the spoken language, Italians use the Passato Prossimo to describe:

- a finished past action closely connected with the present
  - **Abbiamo appena misurato** la pressione che era troppo bassa, ma ora è normalizzata. ‘We’ve just measured the pressure which was too low but is now normalized.’
- an action that takes place during a certain moment in the past that still lasts (oggi, questa settimana, questa mattina, questo mese, quest’anno, questo secolo)
  - **Abbiamo misurato** la pressione stasera. ‘We measured the pressure this evening’
- a repeated finished action
  - **Abbiamo misurato** la pressione due volte. ‘We measured the pressure twice’

That’s it, Chloe!

Vai a [No. 190](#).

Index No. 39.

“Nostalgia: il ricordo delle cose passate.” William Shakespeare. Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.

Somma: + 10

Let’s analyze the key grammar points!

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- *Così possiamo verificare se Alessandro **ha salvato** il numero di **tua** madre.* ‘So we can verify if Alessandro saved your mother's number.’

- **ha salvato:** he/she saved. *salvare* ‘to save’ Passato Prossimo, 3rd person Sg.
- **tua:** your. Possessive adj. 2nd person Sg.

- *Elena, vostro padre quando e dove **ha conosciuto** tua madre? **Raccontaci** la tua storia!* ‘Elena, when and where did your father meet your mother? Tell us your story!’

- **ha conosciuto:** he/she met. *conoscere* ‘to know, meet’ Passato Prossimo, 3rd person Sg.
- **raccontaci:** tell us. *raccontare* ‘to tell’ + objective pronoun 1st person Pl

- *Una volta **nostro** padre è **andato** in Russia per lavoro.* ‘Our father once went to Russia for work.’

- **nostro:** our. Possessive adj. 1st person Pl.
- **è andato:** he/she went. *andare* ‘to go’ Passato Prossimo, 3rd person Sg.

- *Mia mamma e papà **hanno trascorso** qualche settimana insieme.* ‘My mom and dad spent a few weeks together.’

- **mia:** my. Possessive adj. 1st person Sg.
- **hanno trascorso:** they spent (time). *trascorrere* ‘to spend (time)’ Passato Prossimo, 3rd person Pl.

- *Mia mamma **ha saputo** della moglie **di** papà quando lui è **ritornato** in Italia perchè mia mamma **ha fatto** una visita di sorpresa.* ‘My mum learned about dad's wife when he returned to Italy because my mum made a surprise visit.’

- **ha saputo:** he/she learned. *sapere* ‘to know, learn’ Passato Prossimo, 3rd person Sg.
- **di:** of. Prep. to express possession.
- **è ritornato:** he/she returned. *ritornare* ‘return’ Passato Prossimo, 3rd person Sg.
- **ha fatto:** he/she made. *fare* ‘to do, make’ Passato Prossimo, 3rd person Sg.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- *La moglie italiana di papà **ha voluto** divorziare ma **era** incinta con **mio** fratello e così **hanno deciso di non separarsi**.* ‘Dad’s Italian wife wanted a divorce but she was pregnant with my brother and so they decided not to separate.’

- **ha voluto:** he/she wanted. *volere* ‘to want’ Passato Prossimo, 3rd person Sg.
- **era:** was. *essere* ‘to be’ Passato Imperfetto, 3rd person Sg.
- **mio:** my. Possessive adj. 1st person Sg.
- **hanno deciso di:** they decided to. *decidere* ‘to decide’ Passato Prossimo, 3rd person Pl. + *di* ‘to’ Prep.

- *Ma anche mia mamma era incinta allora, però **non lo sapeva**.* ‘But my mom was pregnant then too, but she didn’t know.’

- **non lo sapeva:** he/she didn’t know it. *sapere* ‘to know, learn’ Passato Imperfetto, 3rd person Sg., negative + *lo* ‘this, that, it’

- *Poi, **da adolescenti** io e mio fratello ci siamo trovati in Italia perchè io sono venuta per una vacanza con mia madre, e poi, siamo rimasti in contatto.* ‘Then, as teenagers my brother and I met in Italy because I came for a vacation with my mother, and then, we stayed in touch.’

- **da adolescenti:** as teenagers
- **ci siamo trovati:** we met. *trovarsi* ‘to meet’ Passato Prossimo, 1st person Pl.

- ***Qualche anno fa sono venuta a vivere a Roma perchè ho trovato un lavoro in una banca italiana.*** ‘A few years ago I came to live in Rome because I found a job in an Italian bank.’

- **qualche anno fa:** a few years ago
- **sono venuta a:** I came to. *venire* ‘to come’ Passato Prossimo, 1st person Sg.
- **ho trovato:** I found. *trovare* ‘to find’ Passato Prossimo, 1st person Sg.

Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Treasure Hunting App, vai a [Index No. 40](#).
2. If you go ahead with the story, vai a [No. 185](#).

Index No. 40.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

“*Chi vuol vivere e star sano, dai parenti stia lontano.*” Hai appena guadagnato 20 punti esperienza.

Somma: + 20

**Let's put our focus to *Passato Prossimo*!**

One of the hardest points for language heroes is to decide whether to use *avere* or *essere* as an auxiliary verb to form *Passato Prossimo*. How to hack it? Remember the main rules! If you can add *che cosa* ‘what’, after the verb, you should use *avere*, while if you can't, you should use *essere*. Besides, you will mainly use *essere* with verbs of movement.

**How to learn the Possessive Nouns and Adjectives?**

They change their gender in accordance with the noun they belong to. Look at the table!

**Possessive Pronouns and Adjectives**

	Sg. Masc.	Sg. Fm.	Pl. Masc.	Pl. Fm.
Sg.1.	mio	mia	miei	mie
Sg.2.	tuo	tua	tuoi	tue
Sg.3.	suo	sua	suoi	sue
Pl.1	nostro	nostra	nostri	nostre
Pl.2.	vostro	vostra	vostr	vostre
Pl.3.	loro	loro	loro	loro

Notice that we omit using articles before possessive adjectives and pronouns when it comes to relatives in singular cases.

	Sg. Masc.	Sg. Fm.	Pl. Masc.	Pl. Fm.
Sg.1.	mio padre	mia madre	i miei nonni	le mie nonne
Sg.2.	tuo fratello	tua sorella	i tuoi fratelli	le tue sorelle
Sg.3.	suo suocero	sua suocera	i suoi cognati	le sue cognate
Pl.1	nostro genero	nostra nora	i nostri zii	le nostre zie
Pl.2.	vostro cugino	vostra cugina	i vostri padrini	le vostre madrine



Pl.3.	loro figlio	loro figlia	i loro figli	le loro figlie
-------	-------------	-------------	--------------	----------------

### Other

I just want to pay some attention to a few points, however, we won't look at them deeply in this section.

### Imperfetto

It's a kind of past tense to express past events that might have continued for a certain period of time. Let's learn as expressions for now:

- *quando ero piccolo* 'when I was little'
- *non lo sapevo* 'I didn't know it'

### Ci siamo trovati

As I mentioned in [Index No. 39](#), it means 'we met'. But why is this expression so long in Italian? Because it's a reflexive verb *trovarsi* 'to meet, or lit. find each other', where *-si* shows that the verb is reflexive (*-si* often can be literally translated to 'each other'). Also, *-si* changes its form depending on the person it refers to, so in this case *-ci* stands for 'us'.

- *ci siamo trovati/e* 'we met'
- *vi siete trovati/e* 'you all met'
- *si sono trovati/e* 'they met'

### Two irregular verbs

We have two verbs with an irregular past participle in our paragraph, that I would like to pick up on a little.

The verb *trascorrere* is actually a composed verb by *tras-* and *correre* and behaves irregularly. If you learn the conjugation of *trascorrere*, you are going to know the conjugation of *correre* 'to run' as well as other composed verbs by *correre* such as

- *rincorrere* 'to chase, run after'
- *concorrere* 'to compete, concur'
- *percorrere* 'to run across'
- *soccorrere* 'to help, succor'

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

The other verb with irregular past participle is *decidere* 'to decide'. Let's look at the conjugation table:

*Correre* and *decidere* in Passato Prossimo

	correre	decidere
Io	ho cor-so	ho deci-so
Tu	hai cor-so	hai deci-so
Lui/lei/Lei	ha cor-so	ha deci-so
Noi	abbiamo cor-so	abbiamo deci-so
Voi	avete cor-so	avete deci-so
Loro	hanno cor-so	hanno deci-so

*Buono studio, Chloe!*

Vai a [No. 185](#).

Index No. 41.

*La tua carta d'identità. Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10

● <b>Carta d'identità</b>	identity card
● <b>Cognome</b>	surname
● <b>Nome</b>	name
● <b>Nato il</b>	was born (date)
● <b>Nato a</b>	was born in (place)
● <b>Cittadinanza</b>	citizenship
● <b>Residenza</b>	residence
● <b>Stato civile</b>	marital status
● <b>Professione</b>	profession
● <b>Statura</b>	stature
● <b>Capelli</b>	hair

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

● <b>Occhi</b>	eyes
● <b>Segni particolari</b>	particular signs
● <b>Nubile</b>	maiden
● <b>Sposato/a</b>	married
● <b>Coniugato/a</b>	married
● <b>Divorziato/a</b>	divorced
● <b>azzurro/i</b>	sky blue
● <b>marrone/i</b>	brown
● <b>biondo/a/i</b>	blond
● <b>impiegato/a</b>	employed
● <b>studente</b>	student
● <b>libera professionista</b>	freelancer
● <b>imprenditore/imprenditrice</b>	entrepreneur

Now vai a [No. 200.](#)

## Index No. 42.

*“La conoscenza parla, ma la saggezza ascolta.” (Jimi Hendrix) Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

Your acoustic memory works even under pressure. Here is what you can recall:

- *E... è una serata di attacchi di panico.* ‘And... it's an evening of panic attacks.’
- *Hai misurato la pressione?* ‘Did you take blood pressure?’
- *Ha mal di testa?* ‘Do you have a headache?’
- *Magari le gira la testa?* ‘Maybe your head is spinning?’
- *O sente dolore da qualche parte?* ‘Or do you feel pain somewhere?’
- *Ha dolori muscolari?* ‘Do you have muscle pain?’
- *Forse ha mal di gola e non riesce a parlare.* ‘Maybe she has a sore throat and can't speak.’

Well, as you are under pressure I can imagine how hard it is to concentrate on your future right now, so that's why I have decided to help you out. Let me tell you where to go.

Vai a [No. 184.](#)

## Index No. 43.

*“Chi si somiglia si piglia.” Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10

This cool tool knows that you would need to learn the names of all relatives and gives you some clues on how to memorize them.

- madre: mother < Easy to remember this one as *madre* and *mother* sound similar.
- padre: father < Easy to remember this one as *padre* and *father* sound similar.
- genitore: parent < You can find the root of this word in many other words. Think about *gene* ‘gene’; *genere* ‘gender’; *generare* ‘to generate’; *genero* ‘son-in-law’, etc. Finally, *genitore* is the person who generates offspring.
- parente: relative < False friend! *Parente* is not parent in English
- marito: husband < Remember it from *matrimonio* ‘marriage’
- fratello: brother < Remember it from *fraternità* ‘fraternity’
- cugino/a: cousin < I think they are similar enough to easily remember them.
- cognato: brother-in-law < Well, a bit of Latin knowledge is needed so that we can recognize them, but don’t worry if you don’t have as I’ll explain it right now. So, *cognato* is composed of two elements: cog + nato. *Cog-* is actually *con-* ‘with’ (you can find *co(n)* in several English words as well, ex. conference, collaboration, colleague, etc). *Nato* (masc.) or *nata* (fm.) comes from the Latin *natus* ‘born’. How to remember it? Well, also some English words retain tracks of *natus*, see *natura* ‘nature’. As you can see, initially *cognato* meant one who was born together, however, it changed its meaning with time.
- cognata: sister-in-law. < Same as above.

Obviously, there are some names of relatives that are not similar to their English counterparts, but you have to learn them anyway. (Actually, if you make an etymological analysis, you would find some interesting information, but that’s not the topic of this book).

● <b>moglie</b>	wife
● <b>figlia</b>	daughter
● <b>figlio</b>	son
● <b>sorella</b>	sister
● <b>suocera</b>	mother-in-law
● <b>suocero</b>	father-in-law
● <b>nuora</b>	daughter-in-law
● <b>zio</b>	uncle
● <b>zia</b>	aunt

*Va bene, tesoro, adesso vai a [No. 203](#).*

## Index No. 44.

*Ecco come trascorre una giornata la nostra protagonista! Hai appena guadagnato 15 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 15

### La mia giornata tipica

*Mi sveglio alle sei e mezza di mattina. Poi, faccio colazione, ma non mangio brioche e biscotti perchè faccio attenzione a stare in forma. Prendo solo un cappuccino e mangio la frutta. Dopo la colazione mi lavo i denti e faccio la doccia. Poi, mi vesto e vado in ufficio a piedi. A volte mi trovo con alcuni colleghi in un bar, prendiamo un caffè e entriamo in ufficio insieme. A mezzogiorno e mezza faccio pausa pranzo. Tanti colleghi vanno in un ristorante ma io solitamente pranzo in mensa. Dopo pranzo sempre prendo il caffè, mai il cappuccino! Ho imparato da Mauro che non si prende cappuccino nel pomeriggio, o meglio, la maggior parte degli italiani prende il caffè dopo il pranzo. Quindi faccio così anche io. Perché, come dice il proverbio, *Quando sei a Roma, fai come i romani* 'When in Rome, do as the Romans do'. Poi, dopo il lavoro di solito vado a casa per cambiarmi ed esco di casa. Qualche volta vado a fare la spesa o semplicemente faccio una passeggiata con Dario. Quasi ogni sera ceniamo insieme a casa di Dario, dopo la cena guardiamo la tv o leggo il mio libro preferito. Però ultimamente non abbiamo molto tempo per la nostra routine perchè dobbiamo risolvere i misteri nell'azienda. In questi giorni vado a letto molto tardi e per questo sono stanca.*

Great! We learned about your daily routine, Chloe, but I think we should highlight some important points so that you can reproduce this speech whenever you want.

- *Mi sveglio alle sei e mezza di mattina.* 'I wake up at half past six in the morning.'
- *Poi, faccio colazione, ma non mangio brioche e biscotti perchè faccio attenzione a stare in forma.* 'Then, I have breakfast, but I don't eat croissants and biscuits because I pay attention to staying in shape.'
- *Prendo solo un cappuccino e mangio la frutta.* 'I just take a cappuccino and eat fruit.'
- *Dopo la colazione mi lavo i denti e faccio la doccia.* 'After breakfast I brush my teeth and take a shower.'
- *Poi, mi vesto e vado in ufficio a piedi.* 'Then, I get dressed and walk to the office.'
- *A volte mi trovo con alcuni colleghi in un bar, prendiamo un caffè e entriamo in ufficio insieme.* 'Sometimes I meet some colleagues in a bar, we have a coffee and we go into the office together.'

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- *A mezzogiorno e mezzo faccio pausa pranzo.* ‘At half past twelve I take my lunch break.’
- *Dopo pranzo sempre prendo il caffè.* ‘After lunch I always have coffee.’
- *Poi, dopo il lavoro di solito vado a casa per cambiarmi ed esco di casa.* ‘Then, after work, I usually go home to change and leave the house.’
- *Qualche volta vado a fare la spesa o semplicemente faccio una passeggiata con Dario.* ‘Sometimes I go shopping or just take a walk with Dario.’
- *Quasi ogni sera ceniamo insieme a casa di Dario, dopo la cena guardiamo la tv o leggo il mio libro preferito.* ‘Almost every evening we have dinner together at Dario's, after dinner we watch TV or I read my favorite book.’
- *In questi giorni vado a letto molto tardi e per questo sono stanca.* ‘These days I go to bed very late and that's why I'm tired.’

## Cosa fai?

1. If you have the Treasure Hunting App , vai a [Index No. 45](#).
2. If not, vai a [No. 239](#).

## Index No. 45.

*Cosa fai di bello? Hai appena guadagnato 15 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 15

## La tua giornata tipica

You can use your speech as a template and change the points you need. I'll ask some questions about your daily routine, and I ask you to answer them so that you can build your script easily. I suggest that you practice your speech looking at the questions and answering them first, but after some practice you won't need to look at the questions any more. Remember that using questions to learn is a useful technique because our brain loves challenges and always tries to find answers to questions.

- A che ora ti svegli?
- Cosa prendi per colazione?
- Cosa fai dopo la colazione?
- Quando esci di casa?
- Dove vai? Vai in ufficio o a scuola?
- Prendi i mezzi (macchina, autobus, tram, treno, metro, bicicletta, etc) o vai a piedi?
- A che ora arrivi in ufficio/ a scuola?
- A che ora fai pausa pranzo?
- Dove vai a pranzare?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Cosa fai dopo il lavoro/la scuola?
- A che ora arrivi a casa?
- Cosa fai quando arrivi a casa?
- A che ora mangi la cena?
- Cosa fai dopo la cena?
- A che ora vai a dormire?

Perfetto! Now, write your answers down and study your script!

Vai a [No. 239](#).

Index No. 46.

*Spiegamelo meglio! Hai appena guadagnato 5 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 5

Let's highlight some similarities between Italian and English so that you can remember them easily!

- *Ascoltami, per favore! Te lo posso spiegare. È vero che **inizialmente** la mia **intenzione** era avvicinarmi a te per poter **investigare** le **strane attività finanziarie** sull'azienda, ma la **situazione** è cambiata quando ti ho conosciuta.*

I'm sure you already know their meanings, am I right? But as assurance, let me translate the words for you!

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>● <b>inizialmente</b></li> <li>● <b>intenzione</b></li> <li>● <b>investigare</b></li> <li>● <b>strane</b></li> <li>● <b>attività</b></li> <li>● <b>finanziarie</b></li> <li>● <b>situazion</b></li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>initially</li> <li>intention</li> <li>to investigate</li> <li>strange</li> <li>activities</li> <li>financial</li> <li>situation</li> </ul>
--	---

But I can tell you even more! I'm also sure that you've already encountered many other words during your journey, just that they might have slipped from your mind. Let's refresh your memory!

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>● <b>Ascoltami, per favore!</b></li> <li>● <b>spiegare</b></li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Listen to me, please!</li> <li>to explain</li> </ul>
--	---



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>● è vero che</li> <li>● avvicinarsi</li> <li>● poter</li> </ul>	<p>it's true that</p> <p>me to get close &lt; avvicinarsi (reflexive verb)</p> <p>to be able to &lt; Abbreviation of <i>potere</i>. When it comes to using it to say 'so that, in order to do something', it's completely fine to cut the last vowel. So, to say 'so that I can investigate' we say <i>per poter investigare</i>. Recipe: <b>per poter + infinitive verb</b></p>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>● circa</li> <li>● azienda</li> <li>● cambiare</li> <li>● conoscere</li> </ul>	<p>around</p> <p>company</p> <p>to change</p> <p>to know, to meet</p>

Vai a [No. 222](#).

Index No. 47.

*“Il presente è un punto appena passato.” (David Russel) Hai appena guadagnato 20 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 20

## Passato Prossimo - Irregular Verbs

I know this topic is becoming drawn out, but I promise, I'll stop talking about *Passato Prossimo* after this chapter.

Notice the changes! Can you find the infinitive forms of the highlighted verbs?

- *Cosa gli **hai detto**?* 'What did you tell him?'
- *Nessuno **ha visto** Alberto da un mese.* 'No one has seen Alberto for a month'
- *Ad esempio mi ricordo che una volta Anna **ha convinto** Alessandro ad investire più soldi nel suo dipartimento.* 'For example, I remember that Anna once convinced Alessandro to invest more money in her department.'
- *Alberto ... **l'abbiamo perso**...* 'Alberto ... we lost him ...'
- *Noi gli **abbiamo chiesto** chi era ma poverino era molto spaventato.* 'We asked him who he was but poor thing, he was very scared.'
- *In più, Chiara ha confessato che loro **hanno fatto** qualcosa di brutto.* 'In addition, Chiara confessed that they did something bad.'

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

➤ *Poi, hanno ucciso Alberto.* ‘Then, they killed Alberto.’

So, did you find the infinitive forms? If so, I’m sure you’re asking “*Ma perchè?*”. I have to disappoint you. There are a very few things I don’t know and this is one of them. It’s a riddle. OK, kidding! Seriously speaking, I’m going to give you some fundamentals on how to learn them.

- Generally speaking we can divide the irregular verbs into groups according to the endings of the past participle.

Participio Passato: Irregular Forms					
- tto	fare > fatto	- so	prendere > preso	- nto	piangere > pianto
	dire > detto		rendere > reso		spegnere > spento
	leggere > letto		accendere > acceso		vincere > vinto
	correggere > corretto		spendere > speso		aggiungere > aggiunto
	scrivere > scritto		scendere > sceso		dipingere > dipinto
	friggere > fritto		offendere > offeso		assumere > assunto
	rompere > rotto		chiudere > chiuso		spingere > spinto
	cuocere > cotto		decidere > deciso		scegliere > scelto
tradurre > tradotto	uccidere > ucciso	togliere > tolto			
- rto	aprire > aperto	- sso	ridere > riso	- lto	raccogliere > raccolto
	offrire > offerto		dividere > diviso		sciogliere > sciolto
	soffrire > sofferto		concludere > concluso		risolvere > risolto
	coprire > coperto		mettere > messo		rimanere > rimasto
- rso	scoprire > scoperto	- sso	succedere > successo	- sto	chiedere > chiesto
	morire > morto		permettere > permesso		rispondere > risposto
	perdere > perso		muovere > mosso		comporre > composto
	correre > corso		discutere > discusso		vedere > visto

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- There are a few verbs that can't be put into categories so that you have to learn these three verbs by heart:
  - Vivere 'to live' > vissuto
  - Venire 'to come' > venuto
  - Nascere 'to be born' > nato
  - Essere > stato\*
  - Stare > stato\*

\*The verb *essere* 'to be' and *stare* 'to stay' have the same past participle form: *stato/a*.

## The Genders of the Past Participles

As you are a nerd, you notice everything, every oddity:

- *Perchè non mi hai avvisata?* 'Why didn't you warn me?'
- *Mi hai usata per infiltrarti nella mia azienda.* 'You used me to infiltrate my company.'

We've learned that when we use *essere* as auxiliary we change the ending of the past participle based on its gender. Well, we also change the endings of verbs with *avere* if it's necessary. When is it necessary? **When the gender of the object of the action is feminine or in plural.** Let's observe our examples again:

Who is the object of this sentence?

- *Perchè non **mi** hai avvisata?*

It's *mi*, right? We know that Chloe pronounced this sentence and she is a girl. It means the object of the sentence is feminine.

And what about the following sentence? Find the object!

- *Quando **l'**hai visto l'ultima volta?*

It's *l'* (*lo*). The speaker is talking about Alberto whose gender is masculine, that is why the ending of our past participle is also masculine.

**The Past Participle agrees with singular and plural forms as well.**

- *Non **le** ho viste.* 'I haven't seen them (fm)'
- ***Li** hai visti?* 'Have you seen them (m)'

**Attenzione! If there is no object right before the verb, there are no changes either.**

- *Però ho chiamato\* gli altri uffici\*\* due giorni fa e purtroppo nessuno ha visto Alberto da un mese.* 'But I called the other offices two days ago and unfortunately no one has seen Alberto for a month.'

\* Singular basic form without any agreements with the object.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

\*\* The object is in plural, but since it doesn't precede the verb, no need to change any endings.

I know, I know... you also want to sound like an Italian and you think it's time to do so. I agree, however, you have to find the right path if you want to learn this little secret.

No, go back to the story!

Vai a [No. 225](#).

Index No. 48.

*Italianissima. Hai appena guadagnato 10 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 10

It's time to sound like an Italian. There is secret grammar that only real language heroes can dominate over. When you start using this grammar, you'll be envied by other Italian learners. Even though it's a very simple rule, it takes some hard moments to master it.

## Direct Pronouns for Heroes

In the following example it's quite natural that we add an object which is a direct pronoun at the same time:

➤ *Da quando sono qui, non l'ho mai visto.* 'Since I've been here, I've never seen him.'

If we said *Non ho mai visto* it would only mean 'I have never seen'. However, a good Italian would ask you: *Che cosa non hai mai visto?* 'What haven't you ever seen?' It's because Italians would like to know clearly who or what they are talking about.

You could also say: *Non ho mai visto Alberto* 'I have never seen Alberto', however, in order to avoid repetition we replace the object of the topic with a direct pronoun as we already know that we are talking about Alberto.

Take a look at this example:

➤ *Alberto non si vede molto spesso. Lo conosciamo poco.* 'Alberto doesn't show up very often. We know little about him.'

See? In the first sentence we clearly say that our object is Alberto while in the second one we replace his name with a pronoun just as we do it in English. So, that's actually not as complicated as we thought...

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- *Quando l'hai visto l'ultima volta?* 'When did you last see him?'
- *Si, non voglio negarlo, ma guarda che ho motivi seri.* 'Yes, I don't want to deny it, but look, I have serious reasons.'
- *Te lo posso spiegare.* 'I can explain it to you.'
- *È vero che ho chiesto un aumento ma Alberto non me l'ha dato.* 'It is true that I asked for a raise but Alberto didn't give it to me.'
- *Hanno rubato i soldi dell'azienda e Alberto l'ha capito.* 'They stole the company's money and Alberto understood this.'

Have you ever wondered why that *lo* is in between?

- *Non lo so.* 'I don't know.'

Because it would sound like this: 'I don't know it.' The *lo* implicitly tells us that 'I don't know the answer/ I have no information or any knowledge about the topic in question.'

Obviously, direct pronouns have feminine, masculine and singular and plural forms as well as we have seen in [Index No. 18](#). In this current section, I would like to emphasize the importance of the usage of direct pronouns as it is a very common mistake among students. Let's take an example in plural!

- *Che sicuramente qualcuno ha rubato i soldi dell'azienda e che li hanno trasferiti in Russia.* 'That surely someone has stolen the company's money and transferred it to Russia.'

Perfetto! Now you can turn back to your path. Vai a [No. 218](#).

## Index No. 49.

*Intervista con la mamma. Hai appena guadagnato 20 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 20

## La ricetta di mamma: Come imparare una lingua straniera

- Mamma, come hai imparato italiano così bene? E quando?
- Ho iniziato a studiare l'italiano tre mesi fa, quando ho saputo del tuo trasferimento per l'Italia.
- In tre mesi hai imparato la lingua? Come è possibile? You know, there are some language gurus who claim it's possible to learn a language *in one month*. Did you take a super-fast course?

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Come? **In un mese?** Ma no! Non è possibile imparare nessuna lingua in un mese. E sai perchè? Perché la lingua è complessa. Puoi imparare le regole e tante parole, ma solo a livello molto basico. Ci vuole tempo per la mente per elaborare le informazioni.
- **Ci vuole tempo?** Che significa?
- **It takes time.** In tre mesi ho studiato le espressioni più importanti e la grammatica più utile per esprimermi. Ho imparato tante espressioni colloquiali per sembrare come un madrelingua. Ho ascoltato tanti podcast e ho fatto le lezioni di conversazione con un tutor.
- Hai qualche segreto su come memorizzare le espressioni e le parole?
- **Si, uso una tecnica molto semplice. Associazioni. Questo vuol dire che cerco altre parole per associare il suono con la parola che voglio imparare. Spesso devo dividere la parola in due o tre segmenti e associarli con suoni le parti divise. Un metodo ancora più efficace è creare una storia con i segmenti e immaginarla mettendo gli elementi in un posto conosciuto. Per esempio puoi creare tutte le tue storie immaginate usando ambienti come la tua casa o il tuo ufficio. Puoi dedicare una camera per la lettera A, un'altra per la lettera B e così via. Quindi le parole che iniziano con A, metti nella tua camera da letto. Se non hai abbastanza camere, puoi dividere le camere e metterci più di una lettera.**
- Non ho capito tutto, mamma. Per favore, me lo spieghi in inglese?
- **Yes, I use a very simple technique. Associations. This means that I look for other words to associate the sound with the word I want to learn. I often have to divide the word into two or three segments and associate the divided parts with sounds. An even more effective method is to create a story with segments and imagine it by placing the elements in a known place. For example, you can create all your imagined stories using environments such as your home or office. You can dedicate a room for the letter A, another for the letter B and so on. So the words starting with A, put in your bedroom. If you don't have enough rooms, you can divide the rooms and put more than one letter in each.**
- Interessante. Quante parole puoi imparare al giorno?
- All'inizio è stato difficile applicare questa tecnica ma adesso posso imparare cento parole al giorno. Sai, la mente umana si ricorda delle cose straordinarie quindi quando studio le parole, uso tutta l'immaginazione possibile. Immagino storie interessanti, straordinarie. È molto efficace perché in questo modo non dimentico le parole mentre con metodi tradizionali è necessario ripeterle sempre. **Se usi questa tecnica, ricorderai le parole a più lungo.**
- Awesome! **So, if you learn the words in this way, you will remember them for a long time.** E che materiali usi per studiare? Usi textbooks?
- No way! Per dirti la verità è molto difficile trovare materiali interessanti perché i libri per gli studenti sono noiosi. Per questo cerco storie da leggere e cerco podcast da ascoltare. La grammatica, la imparo dal contesto. Per esempio quando vedo una grammatica nuova, la cerco su internet e la studio.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- Hmm. Ho studiato la grammatica italiana prima di venire in Italia, ma non ho potuto parlare.
- Lo so! I corsi tradizionali ti insegnano come non usare la lingua. Ti insegnano le regole e basta. È importantissimo praticare la lingua. Seguo delle lezioni di italiano su Internet ogni giorno. È vero che ho imparato tanto in tre mesi, ma la verità è che ho un vocabolario limitato e posso parlare di argomenti limitati. So che devo ancora studiare tantissimo, ma non mi importa perchè sono appassionata della lingua.

Cosa fai?

1. If you want to learn some important colloquial expressions, vai a [Index No. 50](#).
2. If you want to go on with the story, vai a [No. 225](#).

## Index No. 50.

*Hai appena guadagnato 15 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 15

## Conversation fillers to sound like a native

In this section you can learn some awesome conversation fillers to sound more fluid to the ears of natives.

Italiano	Inglese	Esempio
<i>Appunto</i>	Exactly!	<i>Appunto. Ti dico che non viene mai in ufficio.</i> 'Exactly. I tell you she never comes to the office.'
<i>Non ce la faccio più</i>	I can't do this anymore	*it's a commonly used expression to say that someone can't do, bear or stand something anymore
<i>C'entra</i>	It has something to do with it	<i>Non c'entra niente con me!</i> 'It has nothing to do with me!'
<i>Cosa pensi di</i>	What do you think about	<i>Cosa pensi della direzione aziendale?</i> 'What do you think of the management?'



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

<i>Che ci fai?</i>	What are you doing?	<i>Chiara, tu che ci fai qui?</i> 'Chiara, what are you doing here?'
<i>Che ne so</i>	I don't know about it (I dunno)	*It's a colloquial expression to say you don't have an idea about the matter.
<i>crederci</i>	believe it	Non ci credo! 'I do not believe it!'
<i>tutto sommato</i>	all in all	<i>Mah, tutto sommato mi trovo bene.</i> 'Well, all in all I'm fine.'
<i>ricordarsi</i>	to remember	<i>Non mi ricordo esattamente.</i> 'I don't remember exactly.'
<i>prima di</i>	before	<i>Ha lavorato tantissimo in questi mesi prima di andare in vacanza.</i> 'He worked a lot in these months before going on vacation.'
<i>tempo libero</i>	freetime	<i>Cosa fai nel tuo tempo libero?</i> 'What do you do in your spare time?'
<i>dopo che</i>	after that	<i>Ah, dopo che Alberto era scomparso.</i> 'Ah, after that Alberto had disappeared.'
<i>poi</i>	then	<i>Poi, siamo scesi piano piano.</i> 'Then, we went down slowly'
<i>intendere</i>	'to mean, to intend'	Cosa intendi? 'What do you mean?'
<i>giurare</i>	to swear	<i>Ti giuro!</i> 'I swear!'
<i>cavolata</i>	nonsense	<i>Non dire cavolate!</i> 'Do not talk nonsense!'

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

<i>sciocchezza</i>	nonsense	<i>Potete focalizzarvi sul ladro invece di raccontare sciocchezze!</i> 'You can focus on the thief instead of talking nonsense!'
--------------------	----------	--

## Italian Relationships

Saying your feelings is a must-know when you learn a language.

Italiano	Inglese	Esempio
<i>rapporto</i>	relationship	<i>Come sono i tuoi rapporti con i colleghi?</i> 'How are your relationships with colleagues?'
<i>Come ti trovi?</i>	How do you feel/find?	<i>E come ti trovi con Alberto come capo?</i> 'And how do you feel with Alberto as the boss?'
<i>essere innamorato di qualcuno</i>	to be in love with someone	<i>Mi sono innamorato di te.</i> 'I have fallen in love with you.'
<i>avvicinarsi a qualcuno</i>	to get closer to someone	<i>È vero che inizialmente la mia intenzione era avvicinarmi a te.</i> 'It is true that initially my intention was to get closer to you.'
<i>mentire</i>	to lie	<i>Mi hai mentito.</i> 'You lied to me.'
<i>essere arrabbiato con qualcuno</i>	to be angry with someone	<i>Alberto era arrabbiato con Alessandro.</i> 'Alberto was angry with Alessandro.'
<i>appassionarsi di</i>	to be passionate about	<i>devi appassionarti alla lingua.</i> 'You have to be passionate about the language.'

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

<i>sincero</i>	sincere, honest	<i>Lui non è stato sincero con me.</i> 'He was not honest with me.'
<i>pentirsi</i>	to repent	<i>Mi sono pentita, mamma!</i> 'I repented, mom!'
<i>perdersi</i>	to get lost	<i>Ultimamente ci siamo un po' persi.</i> 'We've been a bit lost lately.'

Vai a [No. 225](#).

## Index No. 51.

*Hai appena guadagnato 20 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 20

The Global Glasses are among the most interesting learning tools in this game. Why? Because they allow you to have a global picture without entering too many details. If you are a nerd and you really want to know every single aspect of the grammar I'm going to introduce here, well, it's too bad for you that this step is to give an overall view. But don't be mad, you can still check on Wikipedia or other useful websites for additional knowledge. Besides, you're going to learn everything broken down into tiny components in the next book. I hope you understand that this wouldn't be a book for beginners if I already revealed all the Italian grammar here. After a long intro, let's take a global look.

## Imperfetto

You've already come across this tense during your adventure, and I'm sure you guess what it is for.

This tense is used to indicate:

- an action continued in the past, but not necessarily finished in that moment.

Examples:

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- *Perché Alessandro non **voleva** uccidere Alberto. In realtà nessuno **voleva** ucciderlo, è stato un incidente.* ‘Because Alessandro didn't want to kill Alberto. No one really wanted to kill him, it was an accident.’
  - *Insomma, non si **ricordava** nulla.* ‘In short, he did not remember anything.’
  - *Abbiamo chiesto che ci **faceva** nel congelatore ma non lo **sapeva**.* ‘We asked what he was doing in the freezer but he didn't know.’
  - *Ma i miei genitori hanno detto che quell'uomo non **sapeva** chi era.* ‘But my parents said that the man didn't know who he was.’
- a past action contemporaneous with another

## Examples:

- ***Hai sentito** poco della conversazione perché **parlavano** piano, ma **hai notato** una voce femminile.* ‘You heard little of the conversation because they spoke softly, but you noticed a female voice.’
- *Io **volevo** chiamarla ma mi **hanno minacciato**.* ‘I wanted to call them (the police) but they threatened me.’
- *Se **era** una autodifesa perché non **hanno voluto** chiamare la polizia?* ‘If it was self-defense why didn't they want to call the police?’

*Parlare, sapere, dormire* in Imperfetto

## The Three Verb Conjugations

	parl-ARE	sap-ERE	dorm-IRE
Io	parl-avo	sap- <b>e</b> vo	dorm- <b>i</b> vo
Tu	parl-avi	sap-evi	dorm-ivi
Lui/lei/Lei	parl-ava	sap-eva	dorm-iva
Noi	parl-avamo	sap-evamo	dorm-ivamo
Voi	parl-avate	sap-evate	dorm-ivate
Loro	parl-avano	sap-evano	dorm-ivano

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

As you can see, the three verb conjugations are quite similar; only one vowel changes. There are many irregular verb conjugations as well, such as the conjugation of *essere*, but we're going to take a look at them in the next book.

## Stare + gerundio

If you were looking for the way to express ongoing actions in the present tense because you're bored with the simple present, you're in the right place. It's simple: take the verb *stare* and conjugate it in the person you want, then take the gerund form of the main verb which is always - *ando/-endo*. That's it, honey!

Examples:

- *Se sei da genitori di Anna, allora le persone che **stanno parlando** possono essere Luisa, Paolo o Anna perchè tua mamma ora **sta dormendo** in camera.* 'If you are at Anna's parents, then the people who are talking can be Luisa, Paolo or Anna because your mom is now sleeping in the room.'
- *Di cosa **stai parlando**?* 'What are you talking about?'
- *Quindi Anna e Chiara **stanno cercando** quell'uomo che Luisa, Paolo e Mrs. Dayton hanno trovato in cantina.* 'So Anna and Chiara are looking for the man that Luisa, Paolo and Mrs. Dayton found in the cellar.'

Now, turn back to the story!

Cosa fai?

1. If you stay and interrogate Anna, vai a [No. 258](#).
2. If you have the Sherlock skill, go to your room to continue your analysis. Vai a [No. 263](#).

Index No. 52.

*Hai appena guadagnato 20 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 20

## Futuro Semplice

This section is about Simple Future and it's as simple as its name.

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

The simple future in Italian implies an action that still has to be carried out. To form the future of Italian verbs we need to add endings to the root of the verb. Is that really all? Yes, but there are some irregular verbs as well that we're going to learn in the next book.

- *Se chiamo la polizia, le **diranno** che sono stato io perchè volevo avere un aumento ma Alberto non me l'ha mai dato.* 'If I call the police, they'll tell them it was me because I wanted to get a raise but Alberto never gave it to me.'
- *Cosa **faremo** ora?* 'What will we do now?'
- ***Andremo** in prigione.* 'We will go to jail.'
- *Cosa **farai**, Chloe? **Chiamerai** la polizia? Ci **manderai** in prigione?* 'What are you gonna do, Chloe? Will you call the police? Will you send us to jail?'
- *Lo **cercheremo** in zona.* 'We will look for him in the area.'
- *La polizia ci **chiederà** perché non l'abbiamo chiamata per la prima volta quando i nostri genitori hanno trovato il ladro in cantina. Come lo **spiegherai**?* 'The police will ask us why we didn't call them the first time when our parents found the thief in the cellar. How will you explain that?'
- *Perchè se la polizia lo scopre, l'ufficio americano **chiuderà** la sede di Roma.* 'Because if the police find out, the American office will close the office in Rome.'
- *Se l'ufficio in Roma si chiude, i colleghi **perderanno** il lavoro.* 'If the office in Rome closes, colleagues will lose their jobs.'
- *Se lo stato lo scopre, gli **faranno** la multa.* 'If the state finds out, they'll get a fine.'
- *Vi garantisco che nessuno di voi **andrà** in prigione.* 'I guarantee you none of you will go to jail.'
- *La polizia **avviserà** l'ufficio USA e noi **dovremo** chiudere la sede.* 'The police will notify the US office and we will have to close the office.'

## Parlare, credere, dormire in Futuro Semplice

## The Three Verb Conjugations

	parl-ARE	cred-ERE	dorm-IRE
Io	parl-erò	cred-erò	dorm-irò
Tu	parl-erai	cred-erai	dorm-irai
Lui/lei/Lei	parl-erà	cred-erà	dorm-irà
Noi	parl-eremo	cred-eremo	dorm-iremo

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

Voi	parl-erete	cred-erete	dorm-irete
Loro	parl-eranno	cred-eranno	dorm-iranno

That's all, Chloe! *Ci vedremo nel prossimo libro!*

Cosa fai?

1. If you ask: "Perchè non avete chiamato la polizia?", vai a [No. 254](#).
2. If you ask: "Dove avete messo il corpo?", vai a [No. 262](#).

## Index No. 53.

*Hai appena guadagnato 15 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 15

This last chapter is about giving you a taste of some grammar without explaining it in detail. Why is it so? First of all, I'll explain it clearly in the next book. Secondly, if you are already familiar with a subject, it would be easier to learn it well. So, in this section I'm going to give you a taste of some delicious prepositions. I know you're hungry.

## Only the most important usages of some prepositions

a: in, at, to

- *Sono arrivata **a** Roma il 25 Maggio e da allora Alberto non è venuto in ufficio.* 'I arrived in Rome on May 25th and since then Alberto hasn't come to the office.'
- *Alberto il 26 Maggio è arrivato **a** casa di Chiara con una offerta economica: un aumento importante per voi.* 'On May 26th, Alberto arrived at Chiara's house with a lucrative offer: an important increase for you.'
- *Sì, sono italiano, ma non vivo **a** Roma.* 'Yes, I'm Italian, but I don't live in Rome.'
- *Allora, io torno **a** lavoro.* 'So, I'm going back to work.'

in: in, on, by

- *Mi ha detto che andava **in** vacanza **in** montagna.* 'He told me he was on vacation in the mountains.'
- *In realtà c'era qualcuno **in** macchina che lo aspettava...* 'In reality, there was someone in the car waiting for him ...'

da: for, from, since

- *Non l'ho visto **da** un mese, almeno.* 'I haven't seen him for a month, at least.'



## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- *Sono arrivata a Roma il 25 Maggio e **da** allora Alberto non è venuto in ufficio.* ‘I arrived in Rome on May 25th and since then Alberto hasn't come to the office.’

di: of

- *Alberto il 26 Maggio è arrivato a casa **di** Chiara con una offerta economica: un aumento importante per voi.* ‘On May 26th, Alberto arrived at Chiara's house with a lucrative offer: an important increase for you.’

per: for, to

- *Sei pericolosa **per** noi.* ‘You are dangerous to us.’

con: with

- *Perchè lavorate **con** altre agenzie?* ‘Why do you work with other agencies?’
- *Però andiamo ora a comprare perchè dopo ho un appuntamento **con** un mio amico.* ‘But let's go shopping now because later I have an appointment with a friend of mine.’

Don't worry if you don't get them yet! You will do as you're advancing, believe me!

Vai a [No. 243](#).

## Index No. 54.

*Hai appena guadagnato 20 punti esperienza.*

Somma: + 20

The time finally arrived! We have to take a closer look at the reflexive verbs because we want to understand the natives and want to sound like natives.

## Reflexive verbs

What are the reflexive verbs?

A verb takes on a reflexive form when the subject performs an action aimed at the subject himself, which then reflects on himself. The subject therefore performs and undergoes the action! Reflexive verbs are formed by adding the pronominal particles *mi, ti, si, ci, vi*.

When the sentence has a compound tense - that is, auxiliary *essere* or *avere* + past participle of the verb to be used - reflexive verbs always require the auxiliary *essere*.

So, the recipe is:

**mi/ ti/ si/ ci/ vi (+ essere) + main verb**

- *Lui si è arrabbiato e ha attaccato Alessandro.* ‘He got angry and attacked Alessandro.’
- *Se l'ufficio in Roma si chiude, i colleghi perderanno il lavoro.* ‘If the office in Rome closes, colleagues will lose their jobs.’
- *Non sappiamo perchè si siano\* trovati lì.* ‘We don't know why they met (found themselves) there.’
- *Come si chiama il capo?* ‘What is the name of the boss? (What does the boss call himself?)’
- *Mi sono trovata in una situazione meravigliosa come essere la protagonista di quel film.* ‘I found myself in a wonderful situation like being the protagonist of that film.’
- *Mi sono sentita come essere in un film su Netflix.* ‘I felt like I was in a movie on Netflix.’
- *Mi sono innamorato di te.* ‘I have fallen in love with you.’
- *Si, ci vediamo spesso.* ‘Yes, we see each other often.’
- *A che ora ti svegli?* ‘What time do you wake up?’

\*Conjunctive. It will be explained in advanced levels.

The most important transitive verbs are:

● <b>annoarsi</b>	get bored
● <b>arrabbiarsi</b>	get angry
● <b>chiamarsi</b>	call each other, themselves
● <b>dimenticarsi</b>	forget
● <b>divertirsi</b>	have fun
● <b>impegnarsi</b>	engage
● <b>innamorarsi</b>	fall in love
● <b>interessarsi</b>	take an interest
● <b>lamentarsi</b>	complain
● <b>mettersi</b>	get on
● <b>pettinarsi</b>	comb your hair
● <b>preoccuparsi</b>	worry
● <b>radersi</b>	shave
● <b>truccarsi</b>	put on makeup
● <b>rilassarsi</b>	relax
● <b>sedersi</b>	sit
● <b>sentirsi</b>	feel
● <b>sposarsi</b>	get married
● <b>svegliarsi</b>	wake up
● <b>trovarsi</b>	be found, meet

Sissi B. Anthusa

<https://www.glotters-linguistics.com/>

Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

- |  |                                   |
|--|-----------------------------------|
| <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• <b>vergognarsi</b></li><li>• <b>vestirsi</b></li></ul> | <p>be ashamed<br/>get dressed</p> |
|--|-----------------------------------|

*Perfetto!* I guess it was our last grammar section in this book. Use them in order to learn them by heart, sweetie! *Ciao, ciao!*

Vai a [No. 250](#).

## Worksheets

You can keep track of your progress here, write down your chosen, gained and existing skills and items, track your path and your experience points.

I recommend that you make at least 9 copies of the worksheet so that you can use it for each chapter. If you need to restart a certain chapter, you may need the worksheet again, so I think it would be better to have more than 9 copies.

**Worksheet A** is an example of how your worksheet should look, and **worksheet B** is your actual worksheet.

Keep in mind the rules while you are completing the worksheet!

## Worksheet A

<b>Chapter</b>	<b>2</b>
----------------	----------

### Tools

	<b>Skills</b>	<b>Items</b>	<b>Extra help form extra missions</b>
+ (chosen, gained, existing)	Karate Flash Memory	Smart Grammar Book Magic Wallet	Treasure Hunting App / I can go two steps back whenever I want, etc.
- (lost)			

### Paths and points

**Initial points at the beginning of the chapter: 105**

<b>Path</b>	<b>Points</b>
No. 31.	+5
Index No. 6.	+20
Index No. 10.	+5
No. 56.	+5
No. 38.	-10
No. 58.	+5

## Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

No. 54.	-10
No. 53.	+5
No. 41.	-10
No. 48.	+5
No. 57.	-10
No. 55.	-40

**Points at the end of the chapter: - 30**

**My total points: 120**

Note: I lost. I arrived at No. 55, so right now I have -30 points in this chapter and I have to restart this chapter. When I restart it, I can choose new tools. When I restart, I'll have only 120 total points because I made -30 points in this chapter.

## Worksheet B

<b>Chapter</b>	
----------------	--

### Tools

	<b>Skills</b>	<b>Items</b>	<b>Extra help from extra missions</b>
+ (chosen, gained, existing)			
- (lost)			

### Paths and points

**Initial points at the beginning of the chapter:** \_\_\_\_\_

<b>Path</b>	<b>Points</b>





## Keys

You don't think I'll give you the key to win, do you?  
But what I'll give you is the key to the *extra missione*.

Notice that sometimes there are different options to answer a question in terms of wording a sentence. Also, I'm aware that it would be too much to ask you to form perfect sentences in lower levels, so I won't ask it of you. Therefore, I'm going to highlight the keywords that must be included in your answers, so your answer is considered right when it contains those keywords. The terms are different when it comes to mistake-hunting since you're supposed to correct the incorrect sentences. In this case, I'm going to reveal the correct versions which are going to be considered the right answers.



**You can get the benefits after completing an *extra missione* if you answer all questions correctly in a particular mission. If you fail just one question, you've failed the whole *extra missione* and you can't get any benefits.**

### 1. Extra missione

Answer the questions

1. Qual è il cognome della protagonista?  
*Il cognome della protagonista è **Dayton**.*
2. Come si chiama il suo collega?  
*Il suo collega si chiama **Mauro**.*
3. Chi è Lili?  
*Il **cane** di Chloe/della protagonista.*

### 2. Extra missione

Answer the questions

1. Come si chiama l'hotel?  
*L'hotel si chiama **Hotel del centro**.*
1. Cosa fa Dario a Roma?  
*Dario è a Roma per **lavoro**.*
2. Qual è il numero della tua camera?  
*Il numero della tua camera è **quarantacinque/ 45**.*

### 3. Extra missione

Answer the questions

1. Cosa ha cucinato la mamma di Mauro?  
*La mamma di Mauro ha cucinato **pasta, polpettone e tiramisù.***
2. Da dove viene Mia?  
*Mia viene dal **Regno Unito.** / Mia è **inglese.***
3. Quanto costa il taxi?  
*Il taxi costa **venticinque euro/ 25 euro.***

### 4. Extra missione

Answer the questions

1. Come si chiama il capo?  
*Il capo si chiama **Alessandro.***
2. Qual'è la password del WIFI?  
*La password del WIFI è **SRPhoenix94.***
3. A che ora va Daniele in ufficio?  
*Daniele va in ufficio alle **nove/ 9.***

### 5. Extra missione

Complete the sentences

1. *Prendiamo insieme il taxi, ma prima andiamo nel mio ufficio perchè ho una riunione importantissimo.*
2. *.Prendi l'autobus numero settantasei e scendi a Roma in piazza Venezia. Poi, quando arrivi, chiedi a qualcuno dov'è via Battisti.*
3. *Lei è una bella ragazza. Ha gli occhi azzurri, i capelli biondi ed è abbastanza alta.*
4. *Non sono d'accordo. A mio giudizio vuole solo collaborare su una nuova strategia per avere risultati migliori.*
5. *Gioia, parla in italiano, per favore. Non ti capiamo.*

Answer the questions

1. Come si chiama il padre di Anna?  
*Il padre di Anna si chiama **Paolo.***
2. Dove abitano i genitori di Anna?  
*I genitori di Anna abitano a **Pomezia.***
3. Chi è il vicino di casa di Chloe nel centro?  
*Il vicino di Chloe è **Dario.***

## 6. Extra missione

Complete the sentences

1. *Come primo passo, dobbiamo decidere se vuoi preparare tu qualcosa o vuoi prendere qualcosa già pronta.*
2. *Prosciutto??? No, non è possibile! Giulia ha mangiato prosciutto?*
3. *Era l'unico appartamento libero e vicino a lavoro.*
4. *Sono tornata a casa cinque minuti fa e ho trovato prosciutto e formaggio per terra.*
5. *Questi colleghi hanno cominciato a comportarsi stranamente.*

Answer the questions

1. Che origine ha Daniele?  
*Daniele ha origini **africane**.*
2. Come si chiama il Direttore Generale?  
*Il Direttore Generale si chiama **Alberto Rossi**.*
3. Quante connessioni ha Anna su LinkedIn?  
*Anna ha più di **cinquecento/500** connessioni.*

## 7. Extra missione

Hunt for mistakes

1.  
Incorrect: Lei ha detto che il suo fratello è Alessandro.  
Correct: *Lei ha detto che **suo fratello** è Alessandro.*
2.  
Incorrect: Elena detto che Alessandro è il suo fratello.  
Correct: *Elena **ha detto** che Alessandro è **suo fratello**.*
3.  
Incorrect: Quando Alessandro ti vista alla festa, lui è sembrato...  
Correct: *Quando Alessandro **ti ha vista** alla festa, lui è sembrato...*
4.  
Incorrect: E poi, cosa ha successo ad Alberto?  
Correct: *E poi, cosa è **successo** ad Alberto?*
5.  
Incorrect: Mauro è parlato con Alberto?  
Correct: *Mauro **ha parlato** con Alberto?*

Answer the questions

1. Chi è Laura?  
*Laura è la **moglie di Alessandro**.*
2. Che lavoro fa Dario veramente?  
*Dario è un **poliziotto**.*
3. Chiara chi ha invitato alla cena?  
*Chiara ha invitato **Anna e Alessandro**.*

8. Extra missione

Hunt for mistakes

1.  
Incorrect: Mi ricordo chiaramente che Alessandro è svenuto perchè ti ha visto nella mia festa.  
Correct: *Mi ricordo chiaramente che Alessandro è svenuto perchè **ti ha vista** nella mia festa.*
2.  
Incorrect: Di cosa hanno parlato?  
Correct: *Di cosa **avete parlato**?*
3.  
Incorrect: Perchè non mi hai avvisato?  
Correct: *Perchè non **mi hai avvisata**?*
4.  
Incorrect: Hai mai chieduto più soldi?  
Correct: ***Hai mai chiesto** più soldi?*
5.  
Incorrect: Però ho chiamati gli altri uffici due giorni fa e purtroppo nessuno ha visto Alberto da un mese.  
Correct: *Però **ho chiamato** gli altri uffici due giorni fa e purtroppo nessuno ha visto Alberto da un mese.*

Answer the questions

1. Quando è scomparso Alberto?  
*Alberto è scomparso il **26 Maggio**.*
2. Dove sta la mamma di Chloe da settimane?  
*La mamma si Chloe sta **da genitori di Anna/da Paolo e Luisa**.*
3. Che significa 'essere prezzemolo'?

Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

*“Essere come il prezzemolo è una espressione molto italiana e significa essere dappertutto, ovunque.”*

## 9. Extra missione

Answer the questions

1. Di dove sei? (I mean Chloe)  
*Sono **americana/ di America/ degli Stati Uniti/ di New York.***
2. Dove lavori?  
*Lavoro **a Roma/ in Italia/ in Phoenix Media.***
3. Come si chiama la collega di Dario?  
*Si chiama **Mia.***
4. Dove abita Anna?  
*Anna abita **a Roma.***
5. Che lavoro fa Daniele?  
*Daniele è un **dipendente** nella sede di Phoenix Media a Roma. / Lavora nel **dipartimento dell’Organizzazione.***

Answer the questions

1. Perché Alessandro ha avuto esaurimento nervoso?  
*Perché Alessandro **non voleva uccidere Alberto.***
2. Perché i colleghi non hanno chiamato la polizia?  
*“Perchè se la polizia lo scopre, l’ufficio americano chiuderà la sede di Roma. Se l’ufficio di Roma chiude, **i colleghi perderanno il lavoro.** Voi non volete questo.” / **I colleghi non vogliono che la sede/ufficio si chiuda./ Non vogliono perdere il lavoro.***
3. Cosa beve Chiara nel bar?  
*Chiara beve un bicchiere d’**acqua.***

## Secret Chapter

“Tutti gli esseri umani hanno tre vite: pubblica, privata e segreta.”

(Gabriel García Márquez)

In this secret chapter, I'm going to reveal some important info about some characters in the adventure. You might find a few clues during the adventure, however, you can gain some intriguing dossiers for your next *escapades*.

I'm going to report these facts in Italian, of course. Since you've reached this chapter, you must have a good comprehension level of Italian, so you won't have significant difficulties understanding the texts. Remember that many Italian words are look-a-likes to their English counterparts, so you can guess their meanings even though you haven't yet encountered them. Don't worry if you still have some struggles with understanding everything! It's more than sufficient to get the whole picture rather than trying to figure out the meanings of every single word.

The first paragraph ([No.10/1](#)) is hidden after paragraph [No. 13](#).



## Conclusion

I hope you have enjoyed your adventure and learned a lot! Remember, that if you want to reach powerful results, the best is to start the game over as many times as possible. The good news is that you can always try a different path, so you're unlikely to become bored. I suggest that you change your tools and start chapters over as often as possible because, as you know, repetition is the key. As you're a language hero, it's not surprising to you that you should repeat your learning materials in a way that wouldn't be boring. Our brain dislikes boredom and consequently discards boring information.

Here I want to share some recommendations on how you can master your knowledge. It's really hard to find good materials for lower levels, especially in a case where someone wants to be a language hero, like you. After knowing how fun language learning should be, you probably won't use boring textbooks, read dull dialogs, watch lifeless videos for beginners, etc. Therefore, the best way would be to skip the beginner level, right? I know, it's impossible.

### Learn Words Super-fast

However, you could speed up the learning process by learning words super-fast. How? Do you remember how Chloe's mum learned Italian words? She memorized them by using the so-called association/ loci/ mnemonics/ memory- palace or whatever you want to call it, method. Curious, ha? I think you should try it. Find a useful link here to a Memory Champion's home page and his [Magnetic Memory Method](#).

### Build Your Vocabulary

OK, but how to find good materials to build your vocabulary? This is really a good question because the goal would be to find extraordinary/ funny/ remarkable "ingredients" to work with. The truth is that I haven't found many of them. I still can recommend a very good website and application where you can find countless reading, listening, watching materials. This is [LingQ](#). The father of this special "creature" speaks twelve languages! So, I think he is really the one who we can take as an example!

### Build Your Italian Ambiance

Even if you don't know any native speakers to practice with, you can build an Italian ambiance in your home. How? Simple. Listen to Podcasts in Italian, switch on your TV or your Netflix to Italian and start talking to yourself in Italian. Wouldn't people take you as crazy? They would. And?

Sissi B. Anthusa

<https://www.glotters-linguistics.com/>

Choose Your Own Italian Adventure

“A genius in the wrong position could look like a fool.”

— Idowu Koyenikan, *Wealth for All: Living a Life of Success at the Edge of Your Ability*

Apart from fun, I can assure that collecting your own ideas in the foreign language you're learning and saying them out loud can help you speak with natives since it's a training for your mind.

Last but not least, I'm here for you. I'm going to start working on the next adventure right now so when you finish this book, the second adventure will be on its way!

I hope to see you soon!